

# KINGDOM MINISTRY

JANUARY, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 1

Dear Publishers:

Just before Brother Knorr left for the series of assemblies in Central and South America, he mentioned at the Bethel table that at least a thousand publishers from the United States had told the Society that they planned to drive to the Mexico City assembly by car and about 600 others were going by plane. In a brief note received since then we learned that 36,556 were on hand for the public talk there. Just think—over six thousand more than the average number of publishers in all of Mexico!

Before that assembly had ended, another was due to begin in Guatemala, and, according to the schedule, by the end of December there should have been international assemblies in each of the other six Central American countries, as well as Colombia and Jamaica. We have been told that, as soon as details are available, *Awake!* will be publishing a full report on those assemblies. How fine it will be to share the experiences of those who were actually there!

Here in the United States much good work is also being done. The figures from the October campaign were most interesting. We actually averaged .55 of a subscription per publisher during that one month, and if we could keep up that average during January, February, March and April, it would mean that we would average 2.2 subscriptions per publisher. That would make it the best year for *Watchtower* subscriptions ever.

We want to encourage every publisher and pioneer to devote as much time as possible to the distribution of *The Watchtower*. This magazine is devoted to "Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom," and that is the message that the Bible shows is to be preached world wide in our day. If we are all subscription-minded, truly a fine witness will be given during this campaign.

In addition, let's follow through on those who show interest. If they subscribe, or even if they do not accept the literature but show

## Searching for Hearing Ears

<sup>1</sup> Good listeners are rare these days, aren't they? Everyone seems to have his own ideas about life, and the trend is to be skeptical about everything. Nevertheless, there still are some persons who are listening to the Kingdom message. Proof of this is seen in the fact that 802,473 Bible studies were conducted throughout the world each month last year and close to 59,000 persons were baptized. That is encouraging, isn't it? It stimulates us to keep searching for hearing ears.

<sup>2</sup> During January, the sermon "God Is Alive!" may help you to find some hearing ears. Of course, in this part of the world most people may agree with you that God is not dead, so why give this sermon to them? Because it is something they are talking about, so it opens the way for a conversation, and that makes it possible for us to tell them things about God that they need to know. Furthermore, even those who say they believe often have doubts in their hearts, though they may hesitate to express them. What you have in your sermon and in *The Watchtower* is just what they need. If they will listen to what you say and read what you offer, they will get acquainted with convincing evidence that God is very much alive, and they will come to know who he is, what his purpose is, and what they need to do about it. These are things that they need to know and act on in faith in order to gain life; isn't that so?—John 5:24.

<sup>3</sup> We are going to encourage as some interest, we need to call back patiently, again and again, to discuss the Bible, start studies, and help those with good hearts to become praisers of Jehovah.

May Jehovah bless the efforts of all of you as you share diligently in this vital work.

With warm love,  
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

many persons as possible during the next four months to subscribe for *The Watchtower*. During the campaign last year nearly half a million homes in the United States were added to the list of those already receiving *The Watchtower*. That makes us happy, doesn't it? Now, how many persons can we assist in this way during this campaign? In the past, congregation publishers have been encouraged to endeavor to obtain at least two new subscriptions each during the campaign. Do you think that is still a reasonable goal? We do; and we would like to encourage pioneers to try to obtain twenty subscriptions; and special pioneers, thirty.

<sup>4</sup> Our desire is not simply to obtain a lot of subscriptions so that we will have a big report. We put forth an earnest effort to arrange for people to become subscribers because we know that the information in *The Watchtower* can help them to get on the way to life. If they subscribe, it means that twenty-four times during the year an issue of the magazine will go into their home, filled with truth regarding God's kingdom, family guidance, and hope in these difficult days.

<sup>5</sup> The articles toward the beginning of the magazine in each issue are usually designed to be specially appealing to the public. The articles in the latter part of the magazine generally are the ones that contain the "meat of the word"; but even these, you may have observed, though perhaps talking about our meetings and our field ministry, are addressed to the public. It is this magazine that has been the principal instrument in helping us to come to an accurate knowledge of God's Word, isn't it? Others can benefit from it too. So, let's enthusiastically encourage others to become subscribers for *The Watchtower*. How happy they will become if they have 'ears that hear'!—Matt. 13:16.



Cooperate as a flock with servant leadership.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN JANUARY

Theme: 'Paying Attention to Ourselves and Our Teaching.' Song 83.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

14 min: Branch letter. Open with brief discussion of Acts 16:4, 5, showing importance of letters from the governing body. Letter covered by audience participation. Close with items from Theocratic News.

12 min: Keeping Our Balance in Dress and Grooming. Talk based on material in December 1, 1966, "Watchtower" under Questions from Readers. To be handled by overseer or other mature brother. Give loving admonition.

18 min: "Searching for Hearing Ears." You may want to have a publisher representing "Watchtower" enthusiastically answer questions from chairman on points in paragraphs 2-5 that specifically deal with the magazine and the obtaining of subscriptions. On all other questions, chairman may choose to get comments from audience, stimulating desire to have full share in work for January. After discussing final paragraph, discuss how to go about offering "Watchtower" subscription to relatives, as suggested in December "Kingdom Ministry." Might have publisher representing "Watchtower" interject some enthusiastic remarks about his eager desire to help those people.

2 min: Accounts report.

9 min: Concluding comments. Consider "Special New Folder," also "How Did We Do in November?" and local service report. Song 14.

## THIRD MEETING IN JANUARY

Theme: Building Our Youths into Glorifiers of Jehovah. Song 73.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

10 min: Mature brother discusses with mother who inquires as to what age her daughter (or son) should be allowed to have dates, using material from November 15, 1966, "Watchtower," Questions from Readers.

12 min: "Why Are They So Messy?" Talk, with questions toward end for six to eight young publishers (who come to platform) as to what they can do to keep things clean and orderly at the Kingdom Hall, at assemblies, in everyday life. Stress importance of starting early and being persistent in training children to be orderly. Based on November 8, 1966, issue of "Awake!," pages 8-11.

26 min: Help Our Children Toward Real Life. Demonstration.

(3 min.) Chairman: Spirit of world permeates almost everything children see, read, hear and those with whom they sometimes associate. Must be effectively counteracted at home. Construct in minds framework of principles on which to build. When very young, might start with 15 minutes a day. Each have own Bible and book, trained to keep them respectfully neat, clean.

(9 min.) Scene I: Father conducts study in "Paradise" book with two children, ages about three and eight years. Page 141. Asks, Who is on stake? Who are men in armor? What are they doing? Who is man on right of Jesus? (Evildoer who reviled Jesus.) Who is man on left? (Friendly evildoer.) What is he saying? ("Jesus, remember me," etc.) Young child encouraged, led along to answer easier questions, older child harder ones. Sometimes scripture read, then question asked. Portions (or all) of para-

graphs read in summary. At this point chairman interrupts, asks audience, "Why does father identify persons in picture?" (Child's mind will give substance to Bible words, be more interested, understand better.) Father continues, asks what Jesus replies. When child answers, "Jesus tells man he will be in paradise," father asks, "What is paradise?" If child hesitates, asks if child remembers where in book picture of paradise is. Gets older child to help younger one find picture, such as on pages 1 and 241. May have older child read selected portion from book.

(2 min.) Chairman: Interrupts, asks audience, "What teaching principles did parent use in getting older child to help locate picture?" (Kept interest of older child, trained him to teach, to express self, to help his brother.) Next scene illustrates mother supplementing father's instructions later by reviewing, applying.

(8 min.) Scene II: Mother says: "We will study now what we must do to live in the paradise that you studied about with your father." Has notebook with series of pictures from "Watchtower" and "Awake!" and other sources. (Uses simple drawings if necessary.) Top of pages labeled, "A Christian Does": Study, Pray, Preach from House to House, etc., and "A Christian Does Not": Steal, Tear Up Books, Destroy Property, Run in Kingdom Hall, Smoke, etc. Lets children apply, giving reasons why. Chairman points out variety of method avoids tiresomeness, helps child make practical application. Parent reads, explains Philippians 4:8. Child explains why necessary. Chairman shows main thing is to get words of Jehovah in mind. Parent has picture of three Hebrews and image (1965 calendar). Has older child explain, then asks, "Do you know a scripture that tells us not to practice idolatry?" (If child does not know, helps him find it.) Asks, "What would we miss out on if we bowed to an idol?" "Are there any things that people make idols of today?" "For example, might such a thing come up in school?" "What would you say?"

(4 min.) Chairman: Purpose is to guide child so that, at first, thinking not too hard or session tiring. Keep interest alive by variation. Use visual aids extensively. Cards might be used at times with idea on one side and related idea or Scripture text on other. Show one side first, child telling what is on other side, then reverse procedure. Be positive, cheerful. Make learning enjoyable. Same material may need to be covered next time, expanding further. Review after study, not rehash; let child relate material to his conduct; keep hope of new order very real, alive to him.

7 min: Concluding comments. (Include appropriate Announcements from page 3 and comments on slogan, page 4. Build enthusiasm for subscription work over the weekend.) Song 77.

## FOURTH MEETING IN JANUARY

Theme: All Members Cooperating Makes for the Growth of the Body. (Eph. 4:16) Song 49.

10 min: Introduction, leading into breakfast scene where text and comments are considered by family. Appreciation expressed for new "Yearbook." Father has son read experience from "1967 Yearbook," page 95, paragraphs 3, 4. Comment on share family

can have in obtaining subscriptions. Assigns daughter to prepare for reading "Yearbook" the next day.

8 min: Question Box. Publisher approaches assistant congregation servant, asking if it would be all right to continue to associate with present congregation even though she has recently moved out of territory. Discuss matter in helpful way, leaving final decision with publisher.

15 min: Firm for the Truth in Spite of Opposition. Talk based on following experiences in "1967 Yearbook": p. 137 ¶2, p. 146 ¶2, p. 147 ¶1, p. 196 ¶1, p. 304 ¶2-p. 305 ¶1, p. 275 ¶2-p. 276 ¶1.

15 min: "Increasing the Joy of Our Servants." Handled by discourse and audience participation.

12 min: Concluding comments. Include experience from publisher who has started study. Tie in comments with theme for month and meeting. Song 75.

## FIRST MEETING IN FEBRUARY

Theme: Making God's Service Our Chief Joy. (Isa. 65:14) Song 101.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

10 min: Talk on theme for month, "Making God's Service Our Chief Joy," based on "Watchtower" of January 1, 1967.

15 min: Additional Subscription Prospects.

(4 min.) Chairman: We want to help God-fearing persons learn the truth. "The Watchtower" and "Awake!" will greatly aid them. Report on new subscriptions obtained by local congregation to date. If there has been a good experience in obtaining new subscriptions from relatives in January, this could be related. (Plan it in advance.) In this second month of the campaign we want to think of all the possibilities among those who have previously shown interest, people on our magazine routes, those on whom we make back-calls and with whom we conduct studies.

(10 min.) Ask audience for suggestions as to how to present subscription to interested ones in back-call or Bible study work. Also call on prepared publisher to demonstrate.

Demonstration: Following Bible study, publisher features article that might interest householder, then mentions that this month we are encouraging all interested ones to subscribe for "The Watchtower." In fact, a campaign is being carried on earth wide to encourage God-fearing persons to subscribe for "The Watchtower" so they receive every issue. Those who subscribe during February, March or April receive three free booklets with the subscription.

Ask audience for suggestions on presenting subscription to those who regularly obtain single issues of "The Watchtower" and "Awake!" on our magazine routes. A fitting demonstration can also be presented, if desired.

(1 min.) Chairman: In February all of us will want particularly to aid interested ones to gain the benefits of each issue of "The Watchtower" by subscribing, as we use all opportunities to obtain subscriptions.

15 min: Presenting the Good News. Handled by combination talk and audience participation.

5 min: Experience from brother or sister on how "The Watchtower" helped him or her to learn the truth, and why we can be enthusiastic in presenting subscriptions to others.

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 86.

# Increasing the Joy of Our Servants

<sup>1</sup> When did you last stop for a moment and reflect upon all the provisions Jehovah's organization makes for us in the congregation through the appointed servants? And then, as you expressed thanks to Jehovah for these "gifts in men," did you reflect further as to how you personally might make their loads lighter by sharing responsibility?

<sup>2</sup> Don't you agree, if we were not careful we might take for granted the loving efforts of our brothers? It would be easy, for instance, to come into a clean Kingdom Hall, enjoy the instructive meetings and then go away without considering what we might have done personally to make these things possible. Yet, just the day before, perhaps only two or three willing servants volunteered to clean the hall. By looking for opportunities we can all help and thereby make the load lighter for the servants. This will give them more time to look after our spiritual needs and theirs.

<sup>3</sup> Here are a few questions that will start us thinking: As to the Kingdom Hall, do we help with the cleaning and upkeep regularly? Do we make financial contributions according to the need and our personal situation? Do we make others

feel welcome at the meetings and contribute to a warm, friendly spirit in the congregation? Are we on time and do we accept and prepare our assignments for the meetings, being dependable? Are we prompt in reporting our field activity? Do we cooperate with suggestions as to the conduct of our children at the Kingdom Hall?

<sup>4</sup> The servants may ask us to lend a helping hand spiritually to one who is weak. How do we respond? Are we alert to visit those who may be somewhat discouraged, sick or needy? You see, these are all matters that cause concern to the servants. Who is it that begins to miss meetings and the overseer and his assistants are not alert to notice it? Who becomes stumbled and they are not affected? Just like the apostle Paul, they have rushing in upon them from day to day the "anxiety" for those in the congregation. (2 Cor. 11:28, 29) Can we help them shoulder this load by doing something to strengthen those who need help, as we keep ourselves strong?

<sup>5</sup> Consider, too, that it is not easy for the servants to speak to us regarding our conduct or shortcomings. It is made easier when we are quick to listen and apply coun-

sel. How important to 'be obedient to those who are taking the lead among us and be submissive.' In their keeping watch over our souls, let us do all that we can to make sure it is "with joy and not with sighing."—Heb. 13:17.

## Special New Folder

<sup>1</sup> There are people in the territory that are not at home when we call, and some are hard to find even when we try repeatedly. But they need the Kingdom message as much as others do. What can we do to reach them?

<sup>2</sup> The Society has prepared an appealing four-page folder for the purpose. It contains a letter explaining that you called and is designed to stimulate interest in the Bible. The leaflet tells the householder about some fascinating aspects of the *Life Everlasting* book, explains our free home Bible study service, and invites them to benefit from both. Let's leave a copy of the folder at each not-at-home this winter.

<sup>3</sup> Some other people might benefit from it too. Are there apartment houses in your territory where you are not able to get to the occupants? We have a suggestion. If you can make friends with the doorman, he may permit you to slip one under each apartment door without ringing the bells. Or he may allow you to write the names of the occupants neatly on the top of each slip and leave them for him to distribute with the mail. Let's really put forth an effort to reach them all.

<sup>4</sup> A shipment of these folders is being sent to each congregation, with about thirty folders for each publisher, so please do not order them. Ask the literature servant for your supply.

## Announcements

◆ Literature Offer: January through April, *Watchtower* subscription for a year, with three booklets, for \$1; or *Watchtower* and *Awake!* subscriptions, with six booklets, for \$2. Congregations having a supply of the *Evolution* booklet are encouraged to use this in the campaign.

◆ At meetings for field service the following suggestions may be used: January 15: Talking points from the latest issue of *The Watchtower*. January 22: Importance of keeping good House-to-House Record and filling out subscription slips properly. January 29: Not forgetting to return to start Bible studies. February 5: Review points on showing discernment in witnessing to people in your territory.

◆ Starting March 5, the circuit servant will give the public talk "The Heritage of Youth—Will It Be Good or Bad?" At circuit assemblies, beginning in February, the film "God Cannot Lie" will be shown in place of the public lecture.

◆ Memorial this year is March 25. Printed invitations may be ordered from the Society using the regular Handbill Order form. The price is 25c a thousand; 15c for five hundred; 10c for two hundred and fifty.

◆ A special public talk, "Mankind's Millennium Under God's Kingdom—Why Literally So," should be scheduled by all congregations for April 2. Manuscript for the talk will be provided by the Society in due time. Handbills featuring just this one talk are available. Please order yours early. If your circuit assembly or circuit servant's visit is scheduled for that time, you may have the talk on April 9.

◆ Both March and April will be months of special service activity. Can you arrange to vacation pioneer during either March or April or both months? If so, make plans now. Overseers, make sure that you will have enough applications on hand.

◆ *The Watchtower* is now published monthly in India in the Hindi language. Are there people in your territory who have come from India and who might want to subscribe? Why not ask them?

◆ Twenty more fresh, new public talk outlines will soon be sent to each congregation. These may be scheduled when you are ready for them, but first be sure that your congregation has not missed any of the first forty.

◆ Orders for the *Watch Tower Publications Index* for 1966 may be submitted starting January 5. We suggest that congregations order these at the same time that their order for bound volumes of the magazines is submitted. Copies of the *Index* are 10c each.

◆ New publications available:  
"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" (Pocket edition)

—French  
"This Good News of the Kingdom"  
—Efik

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:  
*Evolution versus The New World*  
—Spanish  
"This Good News of the Kingdom"  
—Russian, Romanian, Chinese  
*New World Translation, Volume 3, Deluxe*  
—English  
*Yearbook* for 1964, 1963, 1962, 1960  
—English

## NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bl. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	736	143.4	53.2	7.5	133.2
Pios.	9,375	93.5	32.0	5.0	98.5
Vac. Pios.	3,152	83.7	23.5	2.6	79.3
Pubs.	291,032	9.4	3.5	.6	11.3
TOTAL	304,295				

Public Meetings Held: 19,106

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1967  
336,029 Publishers

## HOW DID WE DO IN NOVEMBER?

"Feed my little sheep." This you were very busy doing in November, as reflected by the total of 241,073 Bible studies. This was the highest number since May of this year, and exceeds the number for November of last year by 9,940. More back-calls were made to start studies too. The back-call average for congregation publishers was up to 3.5, the highest since March. It is evident that you are reaching out to start new studies and use the many suggestions and provisions for helping these new ones to an accurate knowledge of Jehovah's Word. Keep up the fine work!

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## At New Home Bible Studies

<sup>1</sup> Not long ago we were discussing here at Bethel some of the questions that you have raised in connection with home Bible studies. In nearly every case the answer to the situation seemed to be that each publisher should feel free to use his own good judgment in deciding what would do the most to stimulate interest or to hasten progress in learning basic Bible truths.

<sup>2</sup> To accomplish the most good, we need to learn to be flexible. There are persons with whom it is best to use just their Bible for several weeks to win their confidence before you ever direct their attention to the publications of the Watch Tower Society. Others may gladly accept the literature but hesitate to agree to any regular study arrangement. Rather than feeling that you have to start them right off in a study of a book, why not patiently show them that the problems and questions that they are most concerned about in life are answered in the Bible? At first they may be passive listeners, so you have to size up the situation and select something that you feel to be appropriate. But when people start asking questions, it is wise to realize that those questions are the key to their interest in continued discussions. Feel free to use any of the Society's publications, or the Bible alone, to satisfy the questions that are on their minds.

<sup>3</sup> Frequently you will find that the questions they raise are ones that are discussed in the publications in your briefcase. If you feel that it would be beneficial to use one of those publications as the basis for your discussion, do so. In some cases you may simply use it for reference; at other times you may be able to use the regular study procedure. Do not hesitate to start with any chapter or any article in any of the Society's publications. Use whatever you feel will do the most to hold the householder's interest. There is the *'Impossible to Lie'* book, with twenty-one different chapter themes; fourteen more are found in the *Life Everlasting* book. Perhaps a "Your Word Is Truth" article in *Awake!* has what you

want, or maybe an issue of *The Watchtower* or one of the booklets. Then, too, you have "*Make Sure of All Things; Hold Fast to What Is Fine,*" which sets out choice texts on 123 topics. There are no rules that say that everyone must use a particular publication or start on a certain page.

<sup>4</sup> When you complete your discussion of the householder's first question, you may find that he has a lot more. Rather than telling this newly interested person that he will have to wait until you come to that subject in the book, you may find that he will be more inclined to want to have you continue calling if he is getting answers to the questions that are on his mind. The important thing is to help him to study the Bible regularly.

<sup>5</sup> The questions asked by the householder may have been covered in several of the Society's publications. Which should you use? That is up to you. If you find that you are better able to use one presentation of the subject than another, select the publication that you prefer. They have all been prepared for your use.

<sup>6</sup> So, there is no need to feel that every new study should start with chapter 1 of the *'Impossible to Lie'* book. The first three chapters of that book are specially designed to meet the needs of certain types of people. If that is what is best for your call, use it. If it will result in more rapid progress for you to concentrate on later chapters of the *'Impossible to Lie'* book or even to use another publication, do that. The important thing is to focus attention on the information that is best suited to the needs of the individual.

<sup>7</sup> When your study is well established, it will not be difficult to go back and cover the topics that may have been skipped at an earlier date and to do so in a systematic way. By the time the newly interested one is ready for baptism, of course, you will want to be sure that he has either studied with you, or personally read, both the books *"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie"* and *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God.*

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Forty-third class of Gilead received foreign assignments from Brother Knorr November 28. It is planned that students, after graduation in March, will go to 28 different lands, such as 54 to Latin America, 9 to Africa, 8 to Taiwan and 5 to Korea.

◆ Nigeria advises that 15 to 20 defenseless brothers were killed in recent disturbances in the North, including a special pioneer, a congregation servant, also several other servants and pioneers. Still the work goes on, and the report for October shows 39,458 publishers.

◆ Malawi reports a new peak of 16,606 publishers in October, a 10-percent increase over last year's average. Nearby Mozambique reported 1,276 publishers, for an 11-percent increase.

◆ News report in New York "Times" says Spanish Supreme Court reversed sentences and canceled fines against five brothers charged with illegally gathering to read Bible.

◆ New peaks in publishers reported from various lands: Senegal with 100; New Caledonia with 109; Kenya with 301, and Argentina with 11,977.

## Question Box

● When new units are formed or publishers move into territory of an adjoining congregation, would it be all right to continue associating with the congregation of one's choice even though this congregation did not hold the territory in which one lived?

The Society generally encourages publishers to associate with the congregation holding the territory in which they live. There are distinct advantages and benefits that will result, such as being able to share in the service in territory near one's home and directing interested ones to the nearest congregation. Also, this helps in planning and organizing the work through the service centers. Some adjustments naturally have to be made in transferring to a new congregation. For one thing it means not seeing as often the brothers and sisters in the former congregation, but it does not take very long to build new, warm friendships in the new congregation. Also, it is recommended that, as soon as circumstances will allow, back-calls and studies be turned over to publishers who will continue with the former congregation. In some cases it may be a few weeks or so before this can be done.

It is recognized that considerable inconvenience would result to some if there were no exceptions to this recommendation. In some instances, too, provision has been made for brothers to serve as servants or pioneers in a neighboring congregation where there is a special need. Generally speaking, however, when we move or find ourselves in a different congregation's territory due to a territory adjustment, it is best to become associated with the congregation holding the territory where we live.



Announce Jehovah's kingdom with "The Watchtower."



# KINGDOM MINISTRY

FEBRUARY, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 2

Dear Publishers:

Here at Brooklyn we are continuing to enjoy rich blessings. One of our recent blessings has been sharing in the production and shipping of more copies of the *Yearbook* than ever before. The production of these and other books that have been required by the brothers has really taxed the production facilities here and it is strong evidence that we are in need of the space that the new factory will provide.

We are now looking forward to the transfer of the Kingdom Ministry School to Brooklyn in April. Beginning with April 9, we will be having the classes for congregation servants and assistant congregation servants here rather than at the Kingdom Farm in South Lansing, New York. Later on, Bible study servants will be coming too. This arrangement will give all these servants very close contact with the Society's headquarters. They will have opportunity to see the factory and Bethel home in operation and to enjoy fellowship with the brothers here. With fifty coming in every two weeks, we will be hearing field experiences from all parts of the United States, and that will be very upbuilding for us too.

Many of the brothers who traveled to the Latin-American assemblies have already begun to return, and they are filled with good reports. We hear that delegates from fourteen lands were on hand in Mexico. From Honduras we learn that eight radio stations carried the public lecture live, broadcasting it even to Europe by shortwave. When the Jeremiah demonstration was put on in El Salvador, attendance reached nearly five times the total of publishers in the country. And when the travelers from abroad gathered to share in field service in Nicaragua, we are told, the public was amazed that these tourists wanted to visit them in their homes; they received the brothers most hospitably. So good results are coming from those assemblies, and the reports whet

## What Place Does It Take?

<sup>1</sup> We always enjoy being with our brothers and sisters at the congregation meetings. In contrast with the world, it is so refreshing to listen to their conversation, isn't it? When a group of them share with one another the experiences they have had in witnessing to others about the Kingdom, it is obvious what is close to their hearts, because, as Jesus said, it is "out of the heart's abundance" that the mouth speaks. (Luke 6:45) And when we learn of the effort that many of them put forth to get to meetings and to share in the ministry, it helps us to appreciate that the Kingdom truly takes first place in their lives. (Matt. 6:33) It makes us love those brothers of ours and it stimulates us to do more in Jehovah's service ourselves, doesn't it?

<sup>2</sup> Speaking of service—how did you make out during January with the sermon "God Is Alive"? Reactions vary, don't they? But that subject is one that opens the way for conversation with people and that is what we want. If you are getting good results with it, keep on using it during February.

<sup>3</sup> We have been told that the February issues of *The Watchtower* have two more fine articles that tie in with that sermon theme; each one taking a different approach to the topic and each one excellent for the public. For those whose interest is more along family lines, we hear that there are articles entitled "Men Who Really Are Head of the House" and "Meeting the Problems of Your Children." There are also meatier articles on portions

our appetites for the next ones that we will have, this coming summer. We all have much for which to be thankful, don't we?

May Jehovah's rich blessing continue to be with all of you as you share fully in his service.

Warm Christian love,  
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

of Revelation and a fine discussion of the prophetic account of Samson. So there is quite a variety, and it should help us in obtaining subscriptions. We know that, for people to gain eternal life, they must put the Kingdom first in their lives, and *The Watchtower* can help them to do it, just as it has helped us, can't it?

<sup>4</sup> Have you been able to obtain any subscriptions yet? Some find that offering subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* together gets good results. A pioneer wrote us saying that "negative thinking" kept him from offering double subscriptions. Then, after trying it, he said: "In one week I obtained 11 subscriptions. For the one month I obtained 21 subscriptions. Of that total, 16 were obtained when offering double subscriptions."

<sup>5</sup> It has been suggested that during February we make it a point to give those with whom we conduct studies, and persons on whom we make back-calls and to whom we deliver magazines the opportunity to subscribe. These are people who have shown interest. Why not offer double subscriptions to them. With a fresh spiritual feast arriving in the mail almost every week, just think how much good they can do!

<sup>6</sup> If they subscribe, we know they will benefit greatly. But whether they respond to that invitation or not, we would like to have regular discussions of the Bible with them, so arrange to call back. Perhaps you can build your discussion around the Bible study article in an issue of *Awake!* or you may want to read part of a *Watchtower* article to them and look up the scriptures together. Use whatever will keep their interest alive. The important thing is to build up their love for Jehovah and their appreciation of his kingdom, so that, in time, they too may become praisers of Jehovah.



Making God's service our chief joy.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN FEBRUARY

Theme: Finding Joy in Putting God's Kingdom First. Song 104.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

2 min: Accounts servant's report.

20 min: "Taste and See that Jehovah Is Good." Audience participation. Highlight various circumstances of those who have been able to vacation pioneer, also the joy they had in this service. Relate experience on page 81 ¶1 of "1967 Yearbook."

8 min: Branch letter. Two publishers discuss letter together, or publisher discusses it with newly interested person, to direct his interest to the organization.

15 min: "What Place Does It Take?" Question-and-answer discussion, with short demonstrations on paragraphs 5 and 6.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include appropriate Announcements from page 7, also "How Did We Do in December?" Encourage those who want to vacation pioneer during March, which is Memorial month, to apply now. Song 29.

## THIRD MEETING IN FEBRUARY

Theme: The Preaching Work Is Urgent. Song 66.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

15 min: Presenting the Good News article, "Field Service Helps Us." Group on platform might be used to discuss this.

18 min: "Serving Jehovah in the Time Remaining." Questions for audience to answer. Read scriptures cited.

12 min: "How Do You View the Placement of Literature?" Publisher approaches servant with question on this matter; discuss it together. Then ask audience several review questions on main points.

10 min: Concluding comments. Inform congregation how many subscriptions have been obtained to date. Read and highlight the suggestion made under "Gift Subscriptions." Song 98.

## FOURTH MEETING IN FEBRUARY

Theme: Expending Ourselves to Help Others Appreciate the Kingdom. Song 68.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

18 min: "Jehovah Himself Has Blessed His People." Audience participation. Arrange in advance to have the experiences cited from the "1967 Yearbook" related.

15 min: Help Students Prepare for Study. Talk and demonstration, perhaps by Bible study servant.

Persons with whom a study is being conducted sometimes have not had time or taken time to study in advance. (Some do not know how to study.) Often what is done is that the conductor asks the question and student searches paragraph for answer, at times reads answer directly from paragraph. Usually student gets very little from this type of study. If one studied with has not prepared, why not use a study period (the hour) to illustrate how to prepare? Use paragraph 5 of "Good News" booklet to demonstrate point. Conductor kindly has student analyze question, read paragraph, look up scriptures, and underline appropriate points. Helps student see reason for understanding the scriptures and their relationship to the material. After entire paragraph is studied, conductor again asks question, which student is able to answer clearly in own words. It is

apparent Scriptural argument and material in booklet are understood. Student is commended and encouraged to prepare in this manner to gain most from study. Servant concludes, stating that this suggestion might be helpful when new studies are started and on other studies where the need exists. Students benefit most from a study when they prepare lesson.

15 min: "Helping Them to Return." Two or three members of committee discuss article, also highlight some points from March 1 "Watchtower" article "Were You Once a Kingdom Publisher?" Help all in congregation to see how they can share in this vital activity.

7 min: Concluding comments. Draw attention to slogan on page 8; report on progress in subscription campaign. Comment on local response to invitation to vacation pioneer; make it known that you have applications for those who want them for either March or April. Song 97.

## FIRST MEETING IN MARCH

Theme: Let the People Hear Through Preaching. Song 10.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

12 min: Talk on service theme for month. See article in March 1 "Watchtower": Include experience from "1967 Yearbook," p. 115 ¶4-p. 116 ¶1. Other appropriate items from Theocratic News may be incorporated.

17 min: Suggested sermon for March and April.

Chairman: For March and April, the suggested sermon is only slightly changed from what we have been using. This change shifts attention to urgency of times and fits "Watchtower" articles we will be offering concerning "last days." Discuss sermon with audience, and, in conclusion, have prepared publisher give sample presentation.

Theme: We Are Living in the "Last Days"

2 Tim. 3:1-5—"Last days" are now here

2 Pet. 3:13, 14—Promised new system; need for right action on our part

A suggested presentation: 'I'm a member of a society of over a million persons (ministers or whatever is appropriate to your territory) who are very concerned over the times in which we are living. All we have to do is read a newspaper to know these are troubled times. Have you wondered if these things that are happening are significant of anything? [Pause to allow for expression.] Notice what the Bible tells us: 2 Tim. 3:1-5. [Read verse 1, then select appropriate portions from other verses.] These scriptures sound like today's newspaper, don't they? There is no doubt but that these are the "last days."

"The fact that we are living in what the Bible refers to as the "last days" is also significant of something. Notice the hope that is extended and what is required of us to realize it. Read 2 Peter 3:13, 14. [Then comment, such as:] The fact that we are living in the "last days" should not discourage us, but give us hope. It means this promise of a new system is near fulfillment. If we are to be found spotless and at peace with God, we must study the Bible to learn what he requires of us.' Make offer, using appropriate article in "Watchtower."

18 min: Another Avenue for Subscriptions. Demonstration.

(2 min.) Chairman: Subscriptions

obtained thus far. What are prospects for more? Let's listen as two publishers discuss the matter.

(13 min.) Conversation reveals each has a subscription: One obtained his in sermon work, other using "Kingdom Ministry" suggestion to make offer to those with whom we study. Both express desire to meet goal by obtaining at least one more. Will continue to share in sermon work; additionally, they recall December "Kingdom Ministry" suggestion to make offer in March to those with whom business is done. Both agree they have many opportunities to do this.

First publisher: 'I have in mind my doctor. When I'm about through with my appointment he generally asks: "What have you been doing these days?" Usually I tell him about the job, home or family. Next time I'll bring in the ministry.' Demonstrate to publisher, making offer of both subscriptions.

Other publisher is impressed with simple and warm presentation. Could do same with milkman, mailman, insurance man, etc. In answer to question, "What would you say?" he demonstrates how he would talk to one of these. The two publishers then discuss other prospects: grocer, bakeryman, druggist, gas station attendant, dry cleaner, at times when they are not busy.

(3 min.) Chairman: Encourage all to offer subscriptions to those with whom they do business. Work in short local experiences if available.

8 min: Concluding comments. Discuss Question Box, also "Plan to Attend." Song 32.

## DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	746	138.9	51.3	7.3	129.7
Pios.	9,424	89.7	30.2	4.9	97.8
Vac. Pios.	3,504	76.8	19.7	2.1	75.4
Pubs.	291,511	8.9	3.3	.6	11.2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>305,185</b>				

Public Meetings Held: 19,013

**UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1967**  
336,029 Publishers

## HOW DID WE DO IN DECEMBER?

Our December report shows 305,185 publishers reporting, and what a lot of talking about the Kingdom that many servants of God can do! It is true that there were fewer publishers than last December, when 311,933 reported, but we will keep on inviting others to join us in serving Jehovah just as long as there is opportunity. Yet, whether they respond or not, may we ever be whole-souled in our ministry.

It was pleasing to see a new peak of 9,424 regular pioneers. The previous peak was 9,383. During December 404 were appointed to serve as regular pioneers, and this is splendid. Thus far this service year 1,258 have enrolled as regular pioneers. It is most encouraging to see so many making room for this service.

Also, December's report of 3,504 vacation pioneers was a new high for any December. The previous December high was 3,386 in December of 1963. It is fine to observe the number arranging to vacation pioneer each month. Thus far this service year vacation pioneer reports total 15,705.

Whether a publisher or a pioneer, let us continue to share in Jehovah's service as fully as possible, knowing that this pleases our God.

# "TASTE AND SEE THAT JEHOVAH IS GOOD"

<sup>1</sup> Recently we discussed vacation pioneering with three publishers in a congregation near the Brooklyn Bethel. We thought you would be interested in their comments. Try to picture in your mind the individuals, and probably you will recognize one in circumstances similar to your own.

<sup>2</sup> The first comments about vacation pioneering came from a married sister with a son two years old and a daughter four. Her husband is not one of Jehovah's witnesses. When asked how she became a vacation pioneer, she said that at a service meeting last March the congregation servant had enthusiastically encouraged all in the congregation able to do so to enjoy the vacation pioneer activity in April. Later she approached him and asked, "Do you think I can do it with two children?" He mentioned the blessings she could receive, gave her an application and suggested that she give it prayerful consideration.

<sup>3</sup> The sister told us that she was somewhat reluctant, since caring for the children might be a problem. Her fleshly sister, though, urged her to "taste" of the vacation pioneer service and "see that Jehovah is good." (Ps. 34:8) A regular pioneer in the congregation promised that she and others would help. Yet before making the decision, the sister discussed it with her husband. He said that, as long as she was able to care for her household duties, it was all right.

<sup>4</sup> With joy in her voice the sister told us that she applied for vacation pioneer service, was accepted and had a marvelous month praising Jehovah. She got a taste of how good pioneering is. "What about the children?" you wonder. She exclaimed: "Everybody helped me!" Yet it did mean effort on her part. She arose earlier in the morning so she could do some cleaning and still spend most of the morning in the ministry. Sometimes other sisters cared for her son while she took her daughter in service. When asked how the little girl liked being in the ministry so much, the sister smiled and said, "She loved it!" The mother added that the theocratic activity helped her to overcome the depressed feeling she had had from being in the house all

day. In fact, she said the whole family benefited from the happiness and peace of mind she gained.

<sup>5</sup> Probably some of you recognize in this example circumstances similar to your own. This March and April many sisters are going to share in the special activity by vacation pioneering. Have you thought about doing so yourself? If you could have been with us and seen the happiness and contentment radiated by this sister when she thought back on her pioneering, we have no doubt that you too would long to "taste" of this privilege.

<sup>6</sup> The other two publishers were also anxious to relate their experiences. One of them was a sixteen-year-old brother. He said that before he was baptized he had given some thought to vacation pioneering, but he had to wait until he had been baptized. Ecclesiastes 12:1 often came to his mind. Even though he was still in school and his father was not in agreement with his faith, he wanted to 'remember his grand Creator in the days of his young manhood.' As April approached, it seemed as though "everybody" in the congregation was going to vacation pioneer, and those who were doing it for the second or third time were filled with joy, just looking forward to the experience. Yes, he figured he would try it also. His mother, who had helped him in Jehovah's service, was happy to hear of his desire, and his father said it was all right if that was what he wanted.

<sup>7</sup> But you may be wondering how he could vacation pioneer, since he was still in school. We asked him that very question. He said that he arranged it so that the period during which he pioneered would include the week off from school for spring vacation. During that week he went in the field ministry both in the mornings and in the afternoons. When school started again, he went in service in the morning, since he had classes in the afternoon and early evening. But he said that if he had had to go to school in the morning, he could have accomplished the same by sharing in the service after school. On Saturday his mother helped by getting up earlier than usual to make breakfast and by seeing that he got an early start. Some

Saturdays he and another young brother were sharing in the street witnessing before eight o'clock. His brother and sister also cooperated by accepting some of the chores he usually did.

<sup>8</sup> It was a pleasure to see the conviction with which this young minister spoke about his pioneer service. We could tell that he was pleased to have had a large share in the preaching that month, going over the service goals he was aiming for. We might add, his pioneering helped him to advance toward spiritual maturity, and the whole congregation gained deeper respect for him as a devoted servant of Jehovah.

<sup>9</sup> We asked him whether he thought others in his position could do it. 'It is easy if one just puts his mind to it,' was his reply. We understand that many schools will have a week's spring vacation during March or April. Have you young ministers who are still in school thought of receiving joy and satisfaction from vacation pioneering this spring? Possibly you too have been thinking about the encouragement to remember your Creator during your younger years. Why not discuss with your parents the possibility of being a vacation pioneer during March or April?

<sup>10</sup> If the first two publishers we spoke to were enthusiastic about their pioneer experiences, the final one was simply "glowing." He was a middle-aged married brother with two teen-age sons at home. We asked him why he considered vacation pioneering. He replied that he heard so many talking about their fine experiences when they vacation pioneered and he got to

thinking about the possibility of tasting this privilege himself. He admitted that he could not even imagine what vacation pioneering would be like, but decided that he never would know unless he tried it.

<sup>11</sup> Looking back at the month now, he realizes that it took effort, since he had to get an earlier start in the mornings in order to be free to go in the service after his secular work. Saturdays and Sundays were busy days that month, but we can assure you, brothers, that the delight he obtained from pioneering was evident in his intense feeling about it even months later. He said: "I found many more people to talk to, and when they asked questions I was able to recall much that I had studied. In fact, it surprised me." His ministry in the months to follow was also blessed because of the back-calls and Bible studies he arranged for while pioneering.

<sup>12</sup> Possibly many of you are like this brother, having heard about vacation pioneering but not really knowing what it is like. In various ways all of Jehovah's witnesses have accepted the invitation at Psalm 34:8: "Taste and see that Jehovah is good." Could you do so in regard to the special privilege of vacation pioneering? Why not prayerfully consider the possibility of joining with thousands of your brothers who will be doing so for two weeks or a month or more during March and April? If you are able to vacation pioneer we feel confident that you will agree with the three publishers we spoke to in enthusiastically proclaiming that the vacation pioneer service is a marvelous way to prove that "Jehovah is good."

## SERVING JEHOVAH IN THE TIME REMAINING

<sup>1</sup> Probably you read with interest the report of the vacation pioneers last April—over 18,000 in the United States alone. Among them were dedicated schoolchildren, energetic brothers and sisters recently out of school, married sisters with children, husbands with families to care for and older brothers and sisters serving faithfully in their later years. What motivated them to vacation pioneer? Consider some major factors.

<sup>2</sup> Many of them had in mind Jesus' electrifying words: "This generation will by no means

pass away until all these things occur." Our very generation is seeing the sign marking Jesus' second presence. Truly, "the time left is reduced." (Matt. 24:34; 1 Cor. 7:29) For this reason many of your brothers, young and old, appreciated the importance of serving God in the time remaining. Having Scriptural responsibilities that prevented them from sharing in the ministry as regular pioneers, missionaries or members of Bethel families, they demonstrated their appreciation of the shortness of the time remaining by vacation pioneering.

<sup>3</sup> Another reason, really the main one, that so many were motivated to vacation pioneer is Jesus' answer to the question, "Which commandment is first of all?" Christ replied: "You must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole mind and with your whole strength." The second is this, "You must love your neighbor as yourself." (Mark 12:28-31) While they diligently shared in Kingdom service all year long to do that, they also arranged to put forth a special effort by vacation pioneering. Thus they were able to devote 100 hours to the field ministry. Some, able to enroll for only two weeks, served for 75 hours during the month.

<sup>4</sup> The vacation pioneer service accomplishes much for those who engage in it. If we briefly review some of the things it can accomplish, you will get additional ideas why thousands of brothers, probably including some in your own congregation, have exerted themselves to vacation pioneer in the short time before the end of this system of things.

<sup>5</sup> As was the case with the sixteen-year-old brother mentioned previously, the vacation pioneer service often helps to mature one as a minister and servant of Jehovah. If you share this privilege in the future, most likely your advancement will be manifest to many. (1 Tim. 4:13-16) At the same time you will be helping to bring salvation to those who listen to you.

<sup>6</sup> Pioneering, even for short periods of time, draws one closer to Jehovah, moving one to pray more often and more earnestly. Additionally, it improves one's perspective as to the greater importance of spiritual matters, "as poor but making many rich, as having nothing and yet possessing all things."—2 Cor. 6:10.

<sup>7</sup> If you are able to vacation pioneer, it will give you greater satisfaction in knowing that you have not held back in telling others the good news. (Acts 20:25-27) Also, it will likely

aid you to cultivate the fruits of God's spirit. (Gal. 5:22, 23) For example, your faith can grow as you increase your preaching and regularly see Jehovah fulfill his promise to uphold his servants. (2 Thess. 1:3) You will be aided to cultivate love, since your daily activity of calling at homes will be principled love in action. It will help you to increase in mildness and self-control. And do not overlook the genuine, deep-rooted joy you will receive from assisting others.—Acts 20:35.

<sup>8</sup> These are just some of the reasons why thousands of brothers served as vacation pioneers last year, and this matter of serving in the remaining time is becoming increasingly urgent. Many brothers were thrilled to read the information in the book *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God*. A review of Bible chronology along with the physical facts of history in fulfillment of prophecy helped them to appreciate that the time remaining before the end of this wicked system of things is very short. As a result, throughout the earth mature servants of Jehovah are applying themselves with increased diligence to the Kingdom preaching work that Jesus said would be done before "the end will come."—Matt. 24:14.

<sup>9</sup> This March and April there will be an abundance of special activity. In March we will have the memorial of the Lord's evening meal. What an appropriate time for extra effort! Then in early April there will be the special talk "Mankind's Millennium Under God's Kingdom—Why Literally So." As an additional treat, we will have special issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* to use in the preaching work.

<sup>10</sup> Will you be able to be one of the thousands joyously serving as vacation pioneers during March and April? We hope that will be your blessed privilege as you faithfully serve God in the time remaining.

## "JEHOVAH HIMSELF HAS BLESSED HIS PEOPLE"

<sup>1</sup> During his reign, faithful King Hezekiah restored the practice of making material contributions for the Levites and the temple services, something that had long been neglected. As the people acted in accord with Jehovah's will, God gave them an abundance. Speaking to King

Hezekiah about the vast contributions made, the chief priest said, "Jehovah himself has blessed his people."—2 Chron. 31:10.

<sup>2</sup> In our day Jehovah's will for his people does not involve tithing, but it does include performing the ministry assigned them. (1 Tim.

1:12) The new faces we see at the Kingdom Hall and the Bible studies being reported show that Jehovah is truly blessing his people today, both pioneers and publishers. Understandably, those who have been able to arrange their affairs to spend more time praising Jehovah have shared a larger portion of this blessing. Many are planning to vacation pioneer during March and April; possibly you are one of them. What blessings can you look forward to receiving?

<sup>3</sup> First of all, you may well receive direct personal blessings, such as happiness and improved health. A sister in Virginia who vacation pioneered wrote: "I realized the more time we put in Jehovah's service the more he blesses our efforts. I felt so much closer to Jehovah and my love increased not only for him but also for my spiritual brothers and sisters." A wife in Georgia said: "My husband and I truly enjoyed our taste of the vacation pioneer service this month, and consider it the happiest month of our marriage." Another form of personal benefit was illustrated by a sister in western Canada. She was told by her doctor that she was anemic. Nevertheless, she responded to the encouragement to vacation pioneer in April. When she went to see her doctor at the end of the month, he was amazed at the improvement in her health. The Branch writes: "The sister attributes it to the joy and contentment of the vacation pioneer ministry and the fresh air and exercise that she had during the time of her vacation pioneer service." Other examples of this can be found on pages 117 and 244 of the *1967 Yearbook*. Why not read them?

<sup>4</sup> Vacation pioneering often results in a wonderful blessing right in the field ministry. A sister in Argentina was not successful in starting Bible studies and so decided to vacation pioneer for two weeks, hoping to solve the problem. She remarks: "I pioneered for two weeks and in this time I was able to start two studies. I am so happy now that I am able to report studies like many other publishers in my congregation. I suggest that others who do not have studies try the pioneer work and I know that they too will have the same joy."

<sup>5</sup> We are sure that many in your congregation would like to see you have such blessings. It may be possible by group cooperation or by family members helping so that one in the

family can vacation pioneer. From Pennsylvania we heard this: "Four sisters in our congregation got together and decided to take turns baby-sitting, since we all have small children. Thus four of us were able to vacation pioneer in April through group arrangement. . . . It was truly a spiritual feast." Another in California wrote: "Women with small children can pioneer! Our three daughters, who are nine, seven and five, were a great help to me. . . . With Jehovah's loving assistance, such a cooperative family, and help from the friends, this has been a most enjoyable month!"

<sup>6</sup> Your vacation pioneer service will also prove to be a blessing for others in the congregation. A congregation servant in Texas told us: "As a result of the special effort during the month, largely on the part of these six [who vacation pioneered, some for the first time], our congregation enjoyed increases in all features of the work, and there seems to be a much happier spirit in the congregation." The brothers in Ecuador reported a similar experience. (See *1967 Yearbook*, page 133.)

<sup>7</sup> Blessings are in store for persons of all ages. An overseer in Michigan writes: "Three older sisters associated with this congregation vacation pioneered for the last two weeks in April. Their ages were 67 years, 74 years and 76 years and they were certainly enthused to be working with the two special magazines for the month of April. The combined total of their placements was 410 magazines!"

<sup>8</sup> So, brothers, the blessing of Jehovah is there awaiting all those who reach out and accept it. As a sister in Maine exclaimed: "If everyone could just TRY vacation pioneering only once, how much they would benefit by it! It's something you just can't describe to anyone who has not experienced it." A sister in Connecticut who for fifteen years had served faithfully was finally able to vacation pioneer. She declared: "I had a few doubts about pioneering before I started, but I kept praying to Jehovah for help. The result? It seems as if Jehovah opened the floodgates of heaven and poured out a blessing! (Mal. 3:10) Never before have I found so much joy in Jehovah's service nor so much improvement in my ministry. Two weeks were just not long enough!" May that be your experience also, brothers, as you prove that Jehovah indeed blesses his people.

## How Do You View the Placement of Literature?

<sup>1</sup> "Frankly, I don't see much point in placing more books or magazines with a person if he didn't read what he already has." Does that sound familiar? Perhaps you yourself have said or thought the same thing. Just how should we view the placing of literature?

<sup>2</sup> For a moment, reason on the matter. When we buy a newspaper, do we always read all of it? Generally not. Usually we leaf through the paper and read only a few articles that interest us. Sometimes we may read only the headlines. Still, we generally buy another newspaper the next day, wanting to keep up with current news.

<sup>3</sup> Did you ever buy a magazine simply because the title of a certain article appealed to you? Most of us have done this. Usually we read the article, and possibly another item or two. On obtaining the magazine we probably had no intention of reading it from cover to cover, though, did we? We read what we wanted and felt that we got our money's worth.

<sup>4</sup> Really, the same is true of those who obtain bound books and *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* from us. We can't expect everyone to be interested in and read everything in these publications we leave with them, but we do hope that something will catch their interest. If the householder reads even one article, we are happy. Now we want him to keep on taking in knowledge of God's purpose. Though the other articles in the magazine he has may not appeal to him, maybe something that is fresh and different in the current magazines or in

a book will attract his attention. That is why we vary our sermons and, in offering magazines and books, point out subjects that appeal to different ones. If a person reads only one of the articles, or just one chapter from a book, he has been benefited, hasn't he?

<sup>5</sup> Does this mean we should try to place literature on every call? Not necessarily. We should use discernment. We are ministers, not salesmen. The literature helps us in preaching "this good news of the kingdom." On the other hand, we should realistically face facts regarding the reading habits of the public and not hesitate to present fresh literature that contains topics of interest to them, subjects that might keep alive their spark of interest, with a view to helping them to get everlasting life.

### Gift Subscriptions

The Society has an arrangement for gift subscriptions all year long, but it may especially help us to get new subscriptions during the campaign. When someone wishes to make a gift of a subscription, all you have to do is write the word GIFT in the upper right-hand corner of the subscription slip and the name of the one giving the subscription at the bottom of the slip. When the slip reaches the office the Society will send a letter to the one who will receive the subscription to let him know who has sent this gift. When you meet someone who is already a subscriber, why not suggest that he might like to send a gift subscription to a friend or relative?

## Announcements

◆ The literature offer for February through April is the *Watchtower* subscription, with three booklets, for \$1.

◆ If the circuit servant is with your congregation during the week of Memorial, the Saturday-evening program may be transferred to Friday evening and he may be invited to give the Memorial talk if the congregation desires. Only the Memorial is to be observed Saturday evening.

◆ Have you ordered an increased supply of the special April 15 *Watchtower* and April 22 *Awake!*? The suggested magazine goal for the month is 30 for publishers, 200 for pioneers and 300 for special pioneers.

◆ At service centers the following is suggested for meetings for field service: Week of February 12: Review paragraphs 3 to 5 of main article. February 19: Review main points of article "How Do You View the Placement of Literature?" February 26: Deal with common local objection. March 5: Review new sermon.

◆ Many who would like to vacation pioneer in March and April find it

encouraging to know who else has in mind doing so. So it is suggested that during February the overseer arrange a convenient time, perhaps after a meeting, when those interested in vacation pioneer service can get together and discuss their plans. This will afford them opportunity to work out arrangements among themselves, and it will enable the overseer to determine what arrangements for group witnessing should be made to assist them.

◆ Orders for Memorial invitations should be submitted on a separate Handbill Order form.

◆ New publications available:  
"This Good News of the Kingdom"  
—German

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:  
*Evolution versus The New World*  
—English, Chinese, Portuguese,  
Norwegian

◆ Orders for the 1966 *Watchtower* and *Awake!* bound volumes in French and German may be submitted on March 15.

## Helping Them to Return

<sup>1</sup> It is a marvelous blessing to be associated with Jehovah's family-like organization in these turbulent days. What security we have! Spiritually, what more could we want? Do we not have the best of food and care? Yes, and the spiritual relationship that we enjoy is stronger than natural ties.—Mark 3:35.

<sup>2</sup> When we read reports about how many of our dear brothers and sisters regularly miss meetings and have become inactive over the past few years, how do we feel? Our love for them causes us to feel deeply concerned over them and their spiritual welfare. We feel that we want to do something to help them; they face a dangerous situation. What can we do to help them? When you are sick, how do you feel when someone visits you? The thoughtfulness is not easily forgotten. This is exactly what our spiritually sick brothers need—a visit from us. We need to talk to them and encourage them. This does not mean that we ought to tell them they should be out in field service; that might not be the solution to their problem. They need to start attending meetings again. Some may need a Bible study to get the necessary strength or just a review of certain important truths.

<sup>3</sup> The Society is very much interested in these dear brothers and, with them in mind, has prepared an article entitled "Were You Once a Kingdom Publisher?" It is to appear in the March 1 issue of *The Watchtower*. Some of these folks still subscribe for *The Watchtower*, but not all of them read it regularly. This is where we can help. It would be a fine thing to visit them and go over it together. Draw their attention to its valuable suggestions, and read the scriptures together. If they are no longer subscribers, have an extra issue or two with you. You will notice that the article deals with many possible problems and their solutions. If you can ascertain their problem, you can stress it when you come to it in the article. Be tactful and kind. They are spiritually weak and we should not expect too much of them at first. Be patient and, above all, show understanding.

<sup>4</sup> If we show this loving concern now, they may be among those who survive the troubles ahead and be so grateful that we helped them return before it was too late.—Gal. 6:10.

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## Field Service Helps Us

<sup>1</sup> Jehovah has given us something wonderful in our privilege to present the good news of the Kingdom. Have you thought of all the ways it has helped you personally? Experience shows that the average person remembers more of what he does than of what he sees and hears, so direct conversation involving us impresses the truth deeply within us. Repetition of the truth is good, for often we benefit more by our sermon than the person who listens to us. Perhaps you did not realize it, but over the years that you have been telling the good news you have had the truth deeply impressed in your heart and mind, and that has helped you to endure in integrity.

<sup>2</sup> If we were merely to study the truth at home or in a meeting, something would be lacking. Making use of the truth strengthens our faith, for if we are not working with what Jehovah has made available to us, our faith can die. Faith without works dies.—Jas. 2:26.

<sup>3</sup> Going from house to house is an excellent way to use the truth. It fills our lives with beneficial spiritual activity and also provides healthful exercise physically. It keeps us from falling into unwise use of our time or bad worldly associations that corrupt good morals. Our disposition benefits too because we have a good conscience before Jehovah, knowing we are properly working together with him. (Acts 20:26; 24:16) How frequently news reports have commented on the happy and peaceful faces of large groups of Jehovah's servants. With gladness we have received the good news. Not content just to have it for ourselves, joyfully we give of our strength and knowledge to help others find God to be true. This kind of spiritual giving makes a person much happier than material giving. Being happy is good for us.—Acts 20:35.

<sup>4</sup> Field service helps us to learn the right Bible answers. Sometimes we are asked questions that we cannot answer immediately. But when we find the answers we can return and tell the people. This results in deeper faith for us.

<sup>5</sup> Getting the truth deeply impressed in our hearts gives us the ability to teach it, because it is out of a full heart that the mouth speaks. (Matt. 12:34, 35) Teaching ability has a future, since not only in this period of time will it be useful, but following Armageddon the ability to teach will be of use in the great educational program to be conducted.

<sup>6</sup> But before we enter into that time when there will be princes in all the earth charged with post-Armageddon teaching activities, we have to fight the fight of faith and know how to endure faithfully. Each one meets up with certain tests of his integrity now. How is he to make the right decisions when the pressure comes along? Jehovah's servants know what course to take because of having used his Word. It is by using the Word that one can know the answers, how to decide what is right to do or what is wrong and should be shunned.—Heb. 5:14.

<sup>7</sup> We want to see others in our congregation strong in faith and continuing on the way to everlasting life, so let us encourage all to share the good news with others by Kingdom service. We can take them with us when we go into the field. We can encourage elderly or bedfast Christians to write letters or witness by telephone. Service is good for us. We need regular field service to keep balanced, to have strong faith and to stay on the way to salvation.—Rom. 10:10.

## Question Box

• Is it proper to offer the magazines to persons sitting in their automobiles in shopping-center parking areas?

The parking lot is private property, owned and operated by the management of the shopping center or supermarket. We do not have the same right there as on the public sidewalks and in calling from door to door. As long as no objection is made by the management of the parking area, the work may be carried on there. However, if we are asked to discontinue our preaching work there, it is wise to move elsewhere. It may be that a tactful discussion with the manager will result in permission's being granted. The opinion of the "Marsh" case may be helpful in dealing with the manager. A copy may be had by writing to us.

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Thirty publishers in Nevis, W.I., rejoice at attendance of 230 for showing of film "God Cannot Lie" at circuit assembly.

◆ Nigeria's three district assemblies attended by total of 67,376 in spite of difficulties in country; 1,381 baptized. Brothers who had never seen theatrical drama put on excellent demonstrations. All thrilled to Jeremiah drama.

◆ Jamaica reports hundreds from Britain for their assembly; ten countries represented by delegates at assembly.

◆ Despite floods, Italy reached new peak of 10,313 publishers in November. In the Central Unit of Florence, where floods struck, there was an increase of 19 percent over last year's average. Publishers showing increased zeal for truth rather than discouragement over flood damage. Brothers in Italy's other congregations have aided flood victims.

## Plan to Attend

So that you may start planning your affairs to attend one of the "Disciple-making" District Assemblies to be held in the United States this summer, we are pleased to supply the following dates and locations. Matters that are of importance to every servant of God will be considered on the program all four days. Plan to be present from the time the program begins on Thursday afternoon until its conclusion at about 6 p.m. on Sunday.

June 22-25: Kalispell, Mont.; Stockton, Calif.

June 29-July 2: Aberdeen, S.D.; Amarillo, Tex. (Spanish also); Galveston, Tex.; Sedalia, Mo.; Utica, N.Y.

July 6-9: Allentown, Pa.; Asheville, N.C.; Lansing, Mich.; Salina, Kans.; Taunton, Mass.; Tucson, Ariz.; Waco, Tex.; West Palm Beach, Fla. (Spanish also)

July 13-16: Chicago, Ill. (Spanish only); Laredo, Tex. (Spanish only); San Jose, Calif.; Savannah, Ga.

July 20-23: Manchester, N.H.; Trenton, N.J.; Ogden, Utah; Springfield, Mo.; Tuscaloosa, Ala. (tentative)

July 27-30: Fresno, Calif.; Madison, Wis.; Pittsburgh, Pa.; Yakima, Wash.

August 3-6: Eugene, Ore.; Grand Island, Neb.; Jersey City, N.J. (Spanish also); Pomona, Calif. (Spanish also); Raleigh, N.C.

August 10-13: Columbus, Ga.; Peoria, Ill.; Sault Ste. Marie, Mich.; South Bend, Ind. (tentative)

August 17-20: Costa Mesa, Calif.; Orlando, Fla.; Worcester, Mass.

August 24-27: Evansville, Ind.; Jackson, Mich.; Laurel, Md.; Rochester, Minn. (tentative)

Tentative; No Dates Set: Hattiesburg, Miss.; Lafayette, La.; Vicksburg, Miss.



Have you had the joy of obtaining a new subscription?



# KINGDOM MINISTRY

MARCH, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 3

Dear Publishers:

We have just received a report from Brother Knorr about the wonderful series of assemblies that were held in Mexico, Central and South America and parts of the Caribbean area. He said it was heartwarming to hear the experiences of the missionaries, many of whom have been in the missionary field for over twenty years.

The theme of Brother Knorr's talk at the English meetings, where the travelers were in attendance, was generally that those present should be ambassadors for the missionaries. He requested them to be ambassadors by pointing out to the new generation the great value of the missionary service. He urged them to encourage many more people to go to Gilead School now and really make the missionary or Bethel service their life's work.

The missionaries in these foreign assignments have done a marvelous work, and their hearts must be filled to overflowing to know that at these 21 assemblies more than 6,100 persons were baptized, and 175,000 persons attended the public meetings.

We will hear more about these assemblies, because a full report will appear in the March 8 issue of *Awake!*, which will tell about all the assemblies in Mexico and Central America. Then the following issues will report on the remaining countries visited.

Things are happening in Central and South America, and more young people ought to be there preaching the good news along with the experienced missionaries who are having such good results. They should plan to give themselves in the service of Jehovah and enjoy the missionary field during the short time left before the end of the old system of things. They should seek to join the thousands of missionaries who have gone out to all parts of the world to proclaim the good news of the Kingdom.

Another item of news we would like to mention, over which we

## Let the People Hear

<sup>1</sup> Not long ago here in Brooklyn we received a letter relating experiences that contained practical ideas on how to approach people in the ministry. Some of us tried these suggestions and liked them very much. We thought you would enjoy one or two of them. These thoughts may help you to get more subscriptions during the third month of the *Watchtower* campaign, and that would be wonderful, wouldn't it?

<sup>2</sup> In some territories, it seems, there is considerable resistance to the Kingdom message these days. Where this is so, could we put forth an effort to be more friendly, more discerning, more realistic? For example, in certain territories covered quite often and even in some areas where our calls are rare, as soon as we take out the Bible and try to present our sermon the householder will often raise an objection or end the discussion right there. To overcome this problem, some of our brothers have recently been quoting or paraphrasing the opening scripture of the sermon rather than reading it from the Bible. In the introduction they have used such expressions as these: "Maybe you remember this interesting thought," or, "Perhaps you have heard this point discussed sometime in your church or Bible class." Then they mention the verse and

know you will rejoice, is that our office received 17,000 more subscriptions in January than we did in January of last year. We are delighted that you are sending them to us in such great numbers from all parts of the world, because it means that many more people will benefit from the good spiritual nourishment in *The Watchtower*.

May Jehovah's rich blessing go with all of you. Be assured of our warm love for all of you.

Your brothers,  
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

tell the householder where he could check this in his own copy of the Bible. This has often paved the way for a more friendly, relaxed atmosphere and it enables us to "visit" with our neighbors, affording opportunity to let these people hear.

<sup>3</sup> In this connection, at a home here in Brooklyn, a householder recently said: "Look, I've just been to church and I don't want another lecture." In this case the brother tucked the Bible under his arm and said: "You know, I can appreciate how you feel, but have you ever wondered when God is going to put an end to wickedness? I'd like to hear your observations." This reaction on the part of the publisher paved the way for a friendly conversation in which all the scriptures in the sermon were used, but in paraphrased form. Arrangements were made for a return visit.

<sup>4</sup> Of course, we never want to minimize the value of using the Bible at every opportunity. But at the same time we want to be realistic, taking into consideration the circumstances, religious attitude of the householder, etc. This calls for discernment as to when to vary our approach. In some cases, particularly where there is much hostility or resistance to our work, it has proved to our advantage to "visit" with the people, sharing something with them and not giving them the appearance we are trying to "preach" to them.

<sup>5</sup> Why not try some of these suggestions as you use the sermon on "The Last Days" during the latter half of the *Watchtower* campaign? This is the month during which we are trying to get subscriptions from those with whom we do business. Is there someone on your list to whom you haven't offered the subscription yet? If we enthusiastically make the subscription offer at every opportunity, surely Jehovah will bless our efforts to let the people hear.



Let the people hear through preaching.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN MARCH

Theme: Wisely Buying Out Time. (Eph. 5:15, 16) Song 28.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.  
12 min: Talk: Obeying God's Command to Let the People Hear. Jehovah's people are aware that the most important work is preaching. (Acts 10:42) Exhaust every possibility to let people hear by being determined to complete any territory assigned. ("1967 Yearbook," p. 145, par. 2) Never overlook anyone. (yb 245 ¶2) If there is opposition, seek to avoid troublemakers, but continue preaching. (yb 183 ¶1) Always be alert to seek out ways to make truth readily available. (yb 257 ¶1) In this way love for God and neighbor is clearly demonstrated.  
15 min: Cover material in January 15, 1967, "Watchtower," pages 61-63, "Why So Much to Do?" May want to handle in setting of friendly get-together at brother's home. Keep discussion moving.  
18 min: "Events for March and April." Question-and-answer coverage. Keep questions simple and direct, response lively.  
10 min: Concluding comments. Accounts servant's report. How is subscription campaign coming along? Offer suggestions or experiences showing how subscriptions can be obtained from those with whom we do business. Song 33.

## THIRD MEETING IN MARCH

Theme: Share the "Word of Life." Song 16.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.  
13 min: Branch letter. A talk. If possible, use brother who has just returned from Central or South American tour, or let another brother give firsthand report on information. See also March 8 "Awake!" Also, items from Theocratic News.  
15 min: "Let the People Hear." Cover by audience participation.  
12 min: "Can We Keep Them Coming?" Talk and demonstration of appropriate points.  
15 min: Concluding comments. Outline local arrangements for vacation pioneering in April. Include "How Did We Do in January?" as well as comments on progress of subscription campaign. Also, incorporate some talking points from March 15 "Watchtower" article, "The 'Last Days'—What They Mean to You." Encourage use of March 15 "Watchtower" in inviting persons to Memorial. Song 7.

## FOURTH MEETING IN MARCH

Theme: Exercising Freedom of Speech in Our Ministry. (2 Cor. 3:12) Song 91.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.  
15 min: Presenting the Good News article entitled "Showing Discernment in the Ministry." Questions and answers and demonstration of appropriate points.  
7 min: Question Box. Talk by a mature brother.  
18 min: Adding to Our Ranks. A demonstration.  
(3 min.) Chairman: As April draws near we begin thinking about the possibility of a 20-percent increase. We want to help all honest-hearted persons make "public declaration for salvation." (Rom. 10:9, 10) This year, why not look around the Kingdom Hall and offer help to those who have been coming to meetings but who are not yet sharing in the ministry? The Bible study file will be of assistance

in learning who might be ready for service.

(3 min.) Overseer encourages brother to invite his Bible student, who has been attending meetings, to share in the field ministry early in April. He points out that the new one has knowledge of our work because of home Bible study and attending meetings. He might even be waiting for an invitation to share in Kingdom service!

(1 min.) Chairman: If no one is studying with person attending meetings but not yet sharing in service, the overseer may ask someone to assist him. Of course, before taking a new one along with you, let him know what is involved in our ministry. Study 56 in "Qualified to Be Ministers" offers fine suggestions for training new ministers.

(8 min.) Brother encourages prospective publisher to accompany him in the ministry next Sunday, reviewing Scriptural basis for our work. (See "Make Sure," pages 277-280.) He comments on the purpose of our work and its joys and blessings and then briefly outlines a typical day's activity. The simplified sermon he will use that day is demonstrated and a definite appointment is made to work together in the field.

(3 min.) Chairman: Before inviting someone to accompany us in the ministry we want to be able to answer Yes to the following questions: Is he associated in attendance at some of our meetings? Is he morally clean? Does he think and believe like one of Jehovah's witnesses, and does he have a desire to share in the ministry? Also, is he separate from Babylon the Great and is he neutral toward this system of things? There is every reason to be optimistic about our prospects for reaching a 20-percent increase in publishers this year as we look to Jehovah for his blessing upon our efforts.

15 min: Concluding comments by overseer, building up appreciation for and attendance at the Memorial. Include some comments on these questions: (1) Have we invited our friends, relatives, those with whom we study? (2) Have good transportation arrangements been made to enable all to get to the Memorial? (3) How should we receive them when they come, and what can we do to make them feel welcome? Song 47.

## FIFTH MEETING IN MARCH

May be planned locally. We recommend that consideration be given to ways and means of making April an outstanding month for (1) attending meetings, (2) participating in the ministry, and (3) distributing magazines and obtaining subscriptions.

## FIRST MEETING IN APRIL

Theme: By Teaching, Make Disciples of Christ. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Song 105.

12 min: Introduction, text and comments and talk on theme for the month, based on "Watchtower" of April 1, 1967.

16 min: Demonstration. Feel Free to Use Your Own Judgment.

(2 min.) Chairman: Our goal as teachers is to start home Bible studies and make disciples. But what publication should we study, the one placed with the householder or something else? It all depends on what holds the householder's interest. Each

one should feel free to use his own good judgment in this regard.

(5 min.) Scene I: Publisher just concludes study with interested couple. They comment on paragraph 10, page 7, of the "Good News" booklet. Show some interest in the material, but husband has question. "You know, something has been bothering me and I would really like to have the Bible answer. My brother and his wife are having serious marital problems and it looks as if he is getting ready to divorce her after ten years of marriage. I know it is their business and they will have to work out their own problems, but what counsel does the Bible have on this subject?" Publisher points out that there is some fine information on this subject in Chapter 8 of the "Life Everlasting" book. Time is set for study, arrangements made for them to get copies of the book. Interested couple excited about the prospects.

(2 min.) Chairman: This was a good move. If we try to force the study or start with something that does not hold the householder's interest, we probably will never have a second study. Need to learn to size up the situation and make the best arrangements for the householder. Let's look in now on the interested couple at the conclusion of the fourth study in Chapter 8 of the "Life Everlasting" book.

(5 min.) Scene II: Couple express deep satisfaction for information. Relate some of the things they have learned. Now, even his interested brother and wife want to meet the minister who is teaching them. Next the wife says: "You know, I really would like to know what the human soul is. I've always wondered about that." "Impossible to Lie" book recommended. Suggest they study Chapter 5 first. Everybody is happy and arrangements are made for the study.

(2 min.) Chairman: Did the publisher use good judgment? Indeed he did under the circumstances. While this procedure may not be necessary in every case, for many students may be perfectly willing to follow a progressive study and have no outstanding questions, yet some do have serious problems or outstanding questions and the publisher should feel free to use his own good judgment in conducting the study and in selecting the publication for the study.

15 min: "Have You Read Your Copy?" Based on January 1, 1967, "Watchtower," pages 28 and 29. Recommended procedure for handling this material: Read prepared questions on article first. Then have the paragraph read. Next, read question again and let audience participate.

7 min: Stimulating experiences in connection with using the special new folder for the "Life Everlasting" book. (Prepare ahead of time.)

10 min: Concluding comments. Stress reaching magazine and subscription goals during April. Many will be vacation pioneering, and that is fine. For those who cannot do this, we encourage the increasing of hours in field service. For example, those who are now spending five hours may be able to devote ten. Those who are ten-hour publishers may be able to move up to 15, and those who are now spending 15 hours may be able to move up to 20 for the month of April. All of us should really try to make April a month of outstanding activity, to Jehovah's praise. Song 59.

## Events for March and April

<sup>1</sup> Ahead of us is a very busy and enjoyable season of activity during March and April, and we are all looking forward to it, aren't we? However, what we do now can lay a good foundation for it and, to a large degree, our success in the special activity ahead depends upon our preparation now. To help you in this preparation, we are setting out here a schedule of the major events for March and April.

<sup>2</sup> MEMORIAL. March 25, after 6 p.m. Why do we desire a big turnout for the Memorial celebration? Because it is the one celebration that Jesus commanded his followers to keep, and it is spiritually strengthening for all who are present. But how can we best organize for a good attendance? Well, progressively we can whet the appetites of those with whom we study, weeks ahead of the Memorial. We can provide them with the special Memorial handbills and some for their friends. Accounts servants will likely want to type or write on slips of paper the names of all subscribers shown on the Subscription Record sheets since January 1966. Then these slips can be given to study conductors for distribution to publishers. All these persons should be invited to the Memorial and the special public talk on April 2. Of course, we don't want to forget those who were formerly associated. A special effort should be made to encourage them to attend. The letter of invitation in the forepart of the March 15 *Watchtower* can be used to good advantage. Read it to interested persons or encourage them to read it. Then give them the invitation slip that shows the address and time of the Memorial in your congregation. Some may need transportation and this can be lovingly arranged. All of us can share in warmly welcoming those who come to the Memorial. The overseer can arrange for the passing of the emblems and other details so that the evening will run smoothly. If there is any question as to what is appropriate with regard to the bread and the wine, you can refer to the April 1, 1960, *Watchtower*, pages 223 and 224.

<sup>3</sup> APRIL 2, SPECIAL PUBLIC TALK—"Mankind's Millennium Under God's Kingdom—Why Literally So." What reasons can you think of for having a large attendance on this date? Well, first of all, this information will obviously be strengthening to our faith and, since the talk will be given in nearly 25,000 congregations world wide, this will contribute much toward increased spirituality and unity.

What a splendid occasion this is for the many new ones to get a taste of the warmth and friendliness at the Kingdom Hall.

<sup>4</sup> SPECIAL APRIL MAGAZINE DISTRIBUTION. It is not too late to order an increased supply of the special April 15 *Watchtower* and April 22 *Awake!* We must have ample supplies if we want to reach the goals of 30 magazines for publishers, 200 for pioneers and 300 for special pioneers. Why do we want to reach these goals, if at all possible? Because it means that more people are going to hear the good news.

<sup>5</sup> VACATION PIONEERING DURING APRIL. Here are a few of the reasons why it is good to serve as a vacation pioneer during April, if possible: (1) Stimulates spirituality and Christian growth to maturity, (2) Deepens one's appreciation for Jehovah and the privilege of the ministry, (3) Builds up congregational activity, (4) Usually results in many fine back-calls and home Bible studies, and (5) Increases appreciation for the regular pioneer service. It is still not too late to get your application in. Also, it would be good for the overseer to make fitting local arrangements for meetings for field service during April.

<sup>6</sup> ORGANIZING FOR THE 20-PERCENT INCREASE. A good start in the direction of reaching this goal would be to help all publishers out into the field service by April 9, if at all possible. Those who are not normally out in the service by the middle of the month can be given special attention. As for starting out new publishers, there are some fine suggestions under the service meeting part "Adding to Our Ranks." Is there someone you can help to start publishing the good news?

<sup>7</sup> Finally, it is our recommendation that, during the week of March 20, the overseer have a meeting with the servants and study conductors to go over the arrangements for the Memorial, special April activity and the 20-percent increase, so that we will have an outstanding Memorial season and a truly magnificent April report. This is no time to slow down, is it? Rather, it is a time to press forward, looking to Jehovah for his blessings as we do what we can to utilize our opportunities during March and April.—Judg. 8:4; Gal. 6:9.

<sup>8</sup> If we are whole-souled in our service to Jehovah surely he will bless us with his favor and approval.—Col. 3:23.

## Can We Keep Them Coming?

<sup>1</sup> Think of it! Last year some 900,000 potential servants of Jehovah assembled with us at the Memorial. Many have not attended a meeting since then. When they and others come this year, what can we do to keep them coming?

<sup>2</sup> Realizing the important part meetings have in our worship and spiritual development, we want to make their visit so enjoyable that they will want to return, isn't that true? We can introduce ourselves, help them to find a seat and then, as time permits, show them around the hall, explaining the yeartext, chart, territory map, and so forth. Why not find out if anyone is calling upon them regularly, and, if not, obtain their name and address. Then you may mention that you would be happy to call and help them study the Bible.

<sup>3</sup> The chairman in his concluding comments can show the benefits of association at the house of our God, emphasizing the fact that this wicked system does not have many more years left. (Heb. 10:25) Any desiring further information relative to the free home Bible study service rendered by Jehovah's people can be invited to write their name and address on a blank sheet of paper provided for them on the counter and then hand this to one of the attendants before they leave. By our giving interested persons every attention possible, those with right hearts will respond.

## Announcements

◆ Offer for March and April: *Watchtower* subscription, with three booklets, for \$1. Include *Evolution* booklet, if available. Both subscriptions and six booklets may be offered for \$2.

◆ Offer for May: *'Impossible to Lie'* or *Life Everlasting* book and a booklet for 50c.

◆ Suggested program at meetings for field service: Week of March 12: Demonstrate use of March 15 *Watchtower* and Memorial invitations to invite subscribers and others to Memorial and special talk in April. March 19: How to start studies. March 26: How to offer magazines when householder is busy or does not subscribe. April 2: Discuss simplified sermon, using 2 Peter 3:13.

◆ Overseer should promptly mail Memorial report card after special public talk on April 2.

◆ Regular pioneers serving since February 1, 1967, will be sent a meal ticket with the March 15 pioneer letter. Please keep it in a safe place for use at the coming district assemblies.

◆ New publications available:  
*Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God*—Spanish, Portuguese  
*"This Good News of the Kingdom"*—Cebuano

*What Has God's Kingdom Been Doing Since 1914?*—Italian

◆ Two new Cost List booklets are being sent to each congregation. One copy is for the literature servant, the other for the congregation servant.

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## Showing Discernment in the Ministry

<sup>1</sup> Writing to the Society recently, a circuit servant said: "While most publishers do quite well, some still need to show more discernment in the ministry. Taking the circumstances of the householders into consideration enables us to accomplish so much more with them. Also, it makes our ministry easier and more enjoyable. If there is any righteousness to a person at all, he usually responds to kindness shown—so very little of it is shown today."

<sup>2</sup> Is showing discernment in the ministry that important? Indeed it is! It is often the difference between success and failure in getting a hearing ear so that we can present the good news. If householders feel that we are interested only in preaching a sermon or placing literature regardless of interest, or getting them to join an organization, we will not be as successful in getting them to listen with hearing ears. They must feel our genuine interest and right motive.

<sup>3</sup> But why are some people unreceptive? The reasons could be many. Often we are misunderstood. Religious and political organizations have misrepresented us. Then, at times, we may call when circumstances are unfavorable, such as when sickness or family problems have developed, or perhaps they are genuinely busy or have just gotten up. They may be just getting home or just leaving. Distrust of any strangers calling uninvited and concern for safety loom high in the minds of some. What the neighbors may think is also a factor. Discernment will help us to watch for these obstacles so as to take them into consideration.—2 Tim. 2:25.

<sup>4</sup> Whether speaking or listening, be alert to observe and analyze. Having your sermon well in mind in going to the door, you will be freer to do this. When you see that you are not getting through to the householder, ask yourself, What is it that is standing in the way? If the reason is not apparent, in some instances a tactful comment or inquiry might be made, such as, "How

do you feel about world conditions?" Or, "Do you have much time for reading your Bible?"

<sup>5</sup> If people say they are busy, it helps us if we assume that they are telling the truth. Seek to get their permission to talk briefly and, if they permit, keep your promise to be brief. If the householder is antagonistic, quickly discern whether any good would be accomplished in trying to reason with him. It may be best to withdraw discreetly. The same is true with those who are interested only in an argument. Often we find that with these people we merely waste our time. If we get someone out of bed when we call, we don't want to be hesitant to say we are sorry. If it is not convenient to talk briefly then, we can arrange to call another time. If some say they belong to a church and are satisfied with their religion, we might commend them for their belief in God and thereafter try to give a brief witness if it appears to be appropriate.

<sup>6</sup> Truly, discernment is vital as we present the good news. If we are alert to show it in these various ways, we will lovingly understand and help many more to be drawn to the truth and the way of life.

## JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	750	141.7	54.1	7.6	130.5
Pios.	9,576	93.6	32.7	5.0	97.2
Vac. Pios.	2,291	81.6	22.2	2.4	75.2
Pubs.	293,887	9.3	3.6	.6	10.9
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>306,504</b>				

Public Meetings Held: 22,816

**UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1967**  
336,029 Publishers

## HOW DID WE DO IN JANUARY?

Did we get off to a good start? Indeed we did, for we had a most rewarding month in January, obtaining 145,417 new subscriptions. When we compare this with 112,978 for January of 1966, we see a 29-percent increase and that is excellent. Certainly we all hope that the rest of the campaign will be so blessed.

Our Bible studies also came up very nicely. With 244,866 studies being conducted in January, the highest since May of 1966, we are moving in the right direction of assisting sheep-like ones and directing them in the way that leads to life. Keep up the good work, brothers, and may Jehovah's rich blessing continue to go with us.

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Cameroun concluded four assemblies in December, with total attendance of 12,799 and 464 baptized; 7,752 reported service for the month. Said one chief of police: "You don't need our help; you are very well organized."

◆ Brothers in Malawi happy to report 16,918 in service in December—an 11-percent increase.

◆ Ceylon tells of 350 for assembly public talk; 254 publishers in service. Good publicity given to Bible dramas.

◆ Tortola, with 18 publishers, says 20 planned to attend Puerto Rico assembly, traveling by foot, donkey, boat and air. From St. Thomas, with 56 publishers, 60 planned to attend.

◆ In Indiana a new pioneer recently obtained 18 subscriptions in one week, 16 of which came from his magazine-route calls. Also, started four new Bible studies.

## Question Box

• Should we accept invitations to speak to church groups?

It is our desire as Jehovah's servants to give a witness to the Kingdom and, if invited to address a church group, it is proper to view this as another opportunity to give a witness. It is usually best for two capable brothers to represent the congregation. One might give the talk, and the other could help to answer questions afterward, or they could each give a short talk. For example, if 30 minutes were allotted to us, the first brother could briefly discuss the organization of Jehovah's people and then the last 15 minutes could be devoted to discussing several appropriate Scriptural beliefs. Thereafter, with the permission of the one who invited you to speak, you could entertain any questions the group might have. You might want to take along some appropriate tracts, booklets or magazines and, of course, if any individuals show unusual interest, arrangements could be made to visit them at their homes to further their interest in the truth.

In accepting the invitation, the procedure to be followed should be clearly understood. Any services involving prayer, ritual, singing, etc., should have been completed before your arrival or reserved until after your presentation so that there is no embarrassment to them or to you when you do not practice interfaith with them. It is not advisable to participate in any arrangement that calls for sharing the program on that occasion with another organization, even their own, in the form of a debate.

It is always good for those who accept invitations to speak to church groups to be prepared for any controversial subjects which might come up. Obviously "Make Sure of All Things" would be handy to have along. A tactful and logical presentation, backed up by God's Word and the evidences of his blessing on his people today, may help some to come out of Babylon the Great before it is too late.

★ **Have you invited a friend or a neighbor to subscribe yet?** ★

# KINGDOM MINISTRY

APRIL, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 4

*My dear Brothers and Sisters:*

Isn't it good to have spring back with us again? It has been a difficult winter in most parts of the United States, but winter to us means summer to our brothers and sisters in the southern hemisphere. You know, some of those countries in Latin America have had new peaks in publishers, and some have reached 10-percent increases even though they had conventions to care for. Usually a convention month pulls down the number of publishers who share in the ministry. I was just checking over the reports for the 21 countries where we had conventions during December and January. During the 1966 service year we had 116,586, on the average, throughout the 21 lands. In December in these same countries we had 121,751 publishers in the field, and in January there were 122,875 preaching the good news of the Kingdom. So they did very well, didn't they?

Of course, the best month for those countries is April, just as it is here in North America and elsewhere. So we are looking forward to April's activity. I am just wondering, have all of us thought of what we can do this April as compared with last April? Or what we can do this April as compared with March? Can we do better? Can congregation publishers add, say, five more hours to their field service report during April than they did in March? This would make April outstanding, something special. Is it possible that we might make more back-calls, get another Bible study started? Could we really put forth an extraordinary effort to take someone else out in the field service that we know has not been out for a while? Would not April be a good month to start those people in the field ministry who have been studying with us for six months or a year and who attend meetings and qualify? Now that it is still early in the month, let's do our planning to make this our best April ever in every way we can.

## Be a True Companion

<sup>1</sup> "A true companion is loving . . ." (Prov. 17:17) He is one who can give help when it is needed. Such true companions were never more greatly needed than in these critical times in which we are living. Their help is essential in building up others spiritually and aiding them to keep active in Jehovah's service.

<sup>2</sup> Think how needed true companions are. In April we are seeking a 20-percent increase in publishers—366,577 is the exact figure. The only way we can reach such a fine figure is by outstanding activity in the congregations throughout the country. It calls for each one to be active in the ministry and to give practical aid to others.

<sup>3</sup> Whom can you lovingly assist? One large group is made up of the

We have had an exciting month of March here at Bethel with the graduation of the 43rd class of Gilead, and we have been saying good-bye to many of the missionaries who are going off into these distant lands. Also, here in the Brooklyn office we get subscriptions from all over the world. Many brothers send them here because we print their language, and we are very pleased to know that, at the end of February, we were 68,000 subscriptions ahead of the *Watchtower* campaign of 1966. It looks as though the 1967 *Watchtower* campaign will be better than ever.

By Jehovah's undeserved kindness let us make April an extraordinary month in the life of each one of us as far as preaching the good news is concerned; and let us continue to pray for Jehovah's rich blessing to be upon our brothers around the world as, together, we, "by teaching, make disciples of Christ." What a glorious treasure we have!

Your brother,

*N.H. Knorr*

children of dedicated parents. Thousands of these have published. Perhaps all they will need to publish in April is encouragement and companionship. There may be many youngsters who are now willing and ready to share in service for the first time. If so, could you parents aid them to develop a magazine presentation or a simple sermon they might use?

<sup>4</sup> How about those with whom you are studying and who have been making good progress? Are such ones attending meetings? Are they now Scripturally and morally qualified to be extended an invitation to share in the service? If so, and if you have not already suggested this, why not talk it over at your next study?

<sup>5</sup> Since extensive efforts have been put forth to study with those who have been inactive, there may be many such ones who are now attending meetings and would be happy to get started in the service again. Perhaps you know of such a one that you could invite to accompany you as you engage in the discipling work.

<sup>6</sup> Of course, the first one to get in the service in April is oneself. We may be the ones who need encouragement. If so, we want to remember what a privilege it is to act for Jehovah as a teacher making disciples.—Matt. 28:19, 20.

<sup>7</sup> With all this talk about true companions, we do not want to forget the servants, study conductors and other mature publishers who are doing such a wonderful job of helping others all the time. They will be especially busy this month working for the 20-percent increase, and we feel confident that their fine efforts to aid others will be deeply appreciated by all, whether weak or strong.

<sup>8</sup> As all work together unitedly as companions, we can look forward to reaching a grand new peak of publishers in April.



By teaching, make disciples of Christ.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN APRIL

Theme: Work What Is Good Toward Those in the Faith. (Gal. 6:10) Song 2.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.  
2 min: Accounts report.

15 min: "Be a True Companion." Questions and answers. Included in this could be a demonstration on inviting to start in the service a person who is ready and willing, explaining to the person what he may say when with you.

10 min: Two publishers or vacation pioneers discuss together specific points from the April 15 "Watchtower" (give page and paragraph) that have been helpful to them in placing magazines. They may demonstrate briefly to each other.

18 min: Giving Practical Aid. (2 min.) Overseer meets with study conductors on platform (perhaps only four or five if there are many). He reminds them goal in month is to help all publishers, regular or irregular, to share in the service. Suggests they work with as many publishers as possible themselves. One mentions his problem is that when he has tried to work personally with some they cannot make their schedules coincide. Overseer invites others to demonstrate what they are doing to overcome this problem.

(4 min.) One study conductor explains that vacation pioneers have been a big help. Demonstrates how he talked to vacation pioneer sister and arranged for her to work with two publishers he could not work with.

(10 min.) Overseer continues to discuss with study conductors how they are overcoming local problems in getting all in their group to share in the service. Practical suggestions given, such as caring for children while sister with opposed husband and four children goes in service, furnishing infirm sister with names and addresses of persons to whom she can write, taking other publishers on back-calls in the evening, helping others engage in magazine work by assisting them to prepare presentation, etc. Saturday a good day to help if some not free on Sunday. (Cover practical points that will be helpful locally.)

(2 min.) Overseer concludes with commendation for good work done and encouragement to continue helping all, regular and irregular, as well as qualified interested persons to share in service in April.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include "How Did We Do in February?" as well as how many subscriptions to date and encouragement to obtain subscriptions from fellow workers, neighbors and schoolmates. Song 81.

## THIRD MEETING IN APRIL

Theme: Presenting Ourselves for a Share in Sacred Service. (Rom. 12:1) Song 13.

8 min: Introduction, text and remarks on theme and its meaning. (See "Life Everlasting" book, pages 284, 285.)

15 min: "Let the Teachers Hear!" Discuss how young publishers can approach teachers they know to present April 22 "Awake!" Demonstrate it. Next, discuss how to approach teachers they do not know, and demonstrate this. Then tell how friendly notes with copy of special issue can be sent to teachers who cannot be contacted personally.

12 min: Study conductor with group after meeting discusses with them

points they have gleaned from April 22 "Awake!" These should be well prepared, including points they have found practical in placing magazines during week.

15 min: Enthusiastic talk on letter from N. H. Knorr, stressing expanding service activity. Commend brothers for good work done to date in April and urge full support of field service arrangements during remainder of month. Special encouragement can be given to consider Gilead and missionary service. May include appropriate local or "Yearbook" experiences of blessings coming to those who have expanded their share in field ministry as publishers or pioneers. (See "Watchtower Publications Index.")

10 min: Concluding announcements. Include slogan from page 4 and experiences from vacation pioneers in helping others in service. Song 42.

## FOURTH MEETING IN APRIL

Theme: Let Us Be Teachers. Song 18.

12 min: Introduction, including text with family at evening meal and discussion of plans for future assembly they will attend as suggested by Society in "Where Will You Attend?" Also include appropriate items from Theocratic News.

15 min: Presenting the Good News. Talk and demonstrations on following up subscription placements and starting study in "Awake!" or booklet. If possible, use younger publishers who are vacation pioneers in April.

15 min: Talk and demonstration, "Have You Forgotten Your Decision to Serve Jehovah?" (April 1, 1967, "Watchtower") In demonstration show how this article may be read with those who were once active or how they can be encouraged to read it themselves. Perhaps a member of the committee or a study conductor could demonstrate making call.

10 min: Question Box. Assistant congregation servant or study conductor answers question of new publisher who wonders what is the purpose of turning in a field service report.

8 min: Concluding comments. Include an up-to-date report on subscriptions placed in campaign, also on publishers out to date in April and what can be done to get others out on last weekend. Song 54.

## FIRST MEETING IN MAY

Theme: Keep Christian Balance Under Responsibilities. Song 115.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.  
10 min: Talk on theme for month, "Keep Christian Balance Under Responsibilities." See May 1, 1967, "Watchtower," and May 15, 1966, issue, pages 293-299. Include experience from "1967 Yearbook," page 129, par. 1.

10 min: "You Are Invited to Come Again." Two brothers, possibly members of the committee, discuss together how article in May 1 "Watchtower," "You Are Invited to Come Again," will help to get interested persons coming to the meetings regularly. They plan to call on some they know who attended Memorial but have not been at meetings since. One demonstrates to the other what he will say in making the call and how he will tactfully arrange to read the article with them. Will try to arrange Bible study with those who are not presently having a study.

15 min: Sermon for May. Chairman discusses sermon with audience, noting use of positive approach to capture interest. New offer of "Life Everlasting" or "Impossible to Lie" book. After discussing sermon, prepared publisher gives sample presentation.

Theme: Time to Rejoice

Luke 21:28—Time to rejoice; end of troublesome days near

2 Pet. 3:13, 14—Promised new system brings blessings to those accepting God's provisions

Why not try this approach after a friendly greeting? "I wanted to stop and see you because this is the most marvelous and favored time in history to be living. True, these are often confusing, bewildering and troublesome days. But Bible prophecy tells us that when we see such conditions as these exist we should rejoice. Note here Jesus' words at Luke 21:28. [Read] How can a person rejoice when wickedness, wars and troubles among mankind are worse than ever before? Because these prove we are in the last days of this system of things. It means a great change is at hand. It is the apostle Peter who tells us what will happen when these days come to their end, here in 2 Peter 3:13. [Read] Can't you see now why this is a most marvelous and favored time to be living? While a big change is at hand, we can enjoy the righteous benefits of this new system if we follow the counsel in the next verse: 'Beloved ones, since we are awaiting these things, do your utmost . . . ' This Bible-study aid will show you where you may find further information from God's Word on this promised new order." Chairman then will encourage prompt return visits on placements to start studies or suggest that some may wish to invite householder to study the Bible and then use sermon, depending on response of householder.

10 min: Experiences of young publishers and others in placing special April 22 "Awake!" with teachers. Briefly interview some who took part in the work.  
10 min: Concluding comments. Give April report if completed, also total subscriptions placed during campaign. Encourage following through to help new ones started in service in April. Song 96.

## FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bl. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	773	140.9	53.6	7.7	129.5
Pios.	9,620	89.8	31.4	5.1	92.9
Vac. Pios.	2,071	80.2	22.0	2.4	73.0
Pubs.	295,875	8.8	3.4	.6	10.2
TOTAL	308,339				

Public Meetings Held: 19,540

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1967  
336,029 Publishers

## HOW DID WE DO IN FEBRUARY?

Best ever! That's the February report of new subscriptions obtained. The exact number is 138,726, or 26,334 more than last February. This is certainly excellent, especially since February is a short month and there was much stormy, cold weather. It appears that the suggestions to offer subscriptions to relatives and to those with whom we study have been blessed with fine success. Gift subscriptions also have been received in large numbers. If the trend continues in the last two months, the entire campaign will be the best ever!

## Let the Teachers Hear!

<sup>1</sup> Brothers, there is an important work that we would like to do in April that needs your special attention right away. Because the April 22 *Awake!* on "Evolution or Creation—Which?" is especially appropriate for educators, we suggest that each congregation put forth a diligent effort to see that teachers in their territory receive personal copies. The special *Awake!* will appeal to teachers because it presents scientific fact and is well documented. It is frank in showing that evolution is based upon popular misconceptions, that it is not supported by facts of science and that it undermines faith in God and weakens the morals of those who accept it. The special *Awake!* may help teachers individually, not only to break free from belief in evolution, but to learn the Bible's truth! Here is an assignment well worth special time and effort.

<sup>2</sup> You young publishers in school will want to offer the teachers you know a copy of the special *Awake!* Why not present it personally at an appropriate time and in a friendly way? Even if you do not personally know all the teachers in your school, you can still present them with copies. If it is not convenient to approach them personally, then sit down and write a brief, friendly note introducing yourself and the special *Awake!* Sign the note and leave it with the magazine for the teacher. Where there is more than one Witness in a classroom,

determine among yourselves who will make the presentation. The others may supply the magazines to the remaining teachers in the school, either by personal contact or by mail. One of the young publishers should also be selected to take the magazine to the principal. As to how you place the magazine, whether as a gift or on a contribution basis, you may decide, since circumstances vary.

<sup>3</sup> What if there are no Witnesses attending a certain school in your territory? Here either young or older publishers can make a personal call. In some cases, the principal may be willing to take copies to other teachers. But when personal calls are not convenient, obtain the names of the teachers and mail them the magazine with a friendly note. Where schools are larger, directories of teachers may be available at the main library, chamber of commerce, courthouse, or at the school itself.

<sup>4</sup> Some congregations may have universities in their territory. It may be possible to get a list of the names of the teachers at the college itself or there may be a directory available from another source. If the names of the faculty members can be obtained, addresses may be found in the telephone directory. Or the magazine could be mailed to the teacher in care of the school.

<sup>5</sup> Since some teachers are acquainted with *Awake!* they may

(Continued on page 4, col. 1)

## Where Will You Attend?

<sup>1</sup> What a joy it is to attend assemblies! This year the "Disciple-making" District Assemblies will be held in forty-five conveniently located cities in the United States. The dates and cities are:

JUNE 22-25: Kalispell, Mont.; Shreveport, La.; Stockton, Calif.  
 JUNE 29-JULY 2: Aberdeen, S.D.; Amarillo, Tex. (Spanish also); Galveston, Tex.; Montgomery, Ala.; Sedalia, Mo.; Utica, N.Y.  
 JULY 6-9: Allentown, Pa.; Asheville, N.C.; Lansing, Mich.; Salina, Kans.; Taunton, Mass.; Tucson, Ariz.; Waco, Tex.; West Palm Beach, Fla. (Spanish also)  
 JULY 13-16: Chicago, Ill. (Spanish only); Laredo, Tex. (Spanish only); San Jose, Calif.; Savannah, Ga.  
 JULY 20-23: Manchester, N.H.; Ogden, Utah; Springfield, Mo.; Trenton, N.J.  
 JULY 27-30: Fresno, Calif.; Madison, Wis.; Pittsburgh, Pa.; Yakima, Wash.  
 AUGUST 3-6: Eugene, Ore.; Grand Island, Neb.; Jersey City, N.J. (Spanish also); Pomona, Calif. (Spanish also); Raleigh, N.C.  
 AUGUST 10-13: Columbus, Ga.; Peoria, Ill.; Sault Ste. Marie, Mich.; South Bend, Ind.  
 AUGUST 17-20: Costa Mesa, Calif.; Orlando, Fla.; Worcester, Mass.  
 AUGUST 24-27: Evansville, Ind.; Jackson, Mich.; Laurel, Md. (tentative); Rochester, Minn.

<sup>2</sup> Where will you attend? In most cases it will be practical to attend the nearest assembly. However, due to the large number of brothers in certain metropolitan areas, coupled with the size of cities and assembly auditoriums, it is necessary to make the recommendations below so the attendance will be in keeping with the facilities in each city. This will work for the comfort of all attending. The difference in mileage is only slight and should affect only a very few.

<sup>3</sup> As an example, some of the Chicago circuits are slightly nearer to South Bend. Nevertheless, because of the smaller facility it will not be able to accommodate circuits that are being asked to go to Madison, Wisconsin. Please check carefully the following list to see where your circuit is assigned to attend if it is other than the nearest assembly city. So you can benefit most from the program, we know you will want to cooperate with these recommendations.

AMARILLO, TEX.: Col. #1, 3.  
 COLUMBUS, GA.: Ga. #4.  
 EVANSVILLE, IND.: Ind. #2.  
 FRESNO, CALIF.: Calif. #7, 8, 9, 33.  
 KALISPELL, MONT.: Wash. #3.  
 LANSING, MICH.: Mich. #1, 11, 13.  
 MADISON, WIS.: Ill. #1, 2, 11; Ind. #6.  
 MONTGOMERY, ALA.: La. #3; Circuit #15.  
 PEORIA, ILL.: Ill. #13.  
 PITTSBURGH, PA.: Ohio #6.  
 POMONA, CALIF.: Calif. #6, 21, 24.  
 RALEIGH, N.C.: N.C. #3, 6.  
 SAN JOSE, CALIF.: Calif. #12, 19, 22, 34.  
 SHREVEPORT, LA.: La. #1.  
 UTICA, N.Y.: N.Y. #13.  
 WORCESTER, MASS.: Conn. #1.

## Announcements

◆ Have you found at the last minute that you can vacation pioneer during April? Apply promptly and the Society will be pleased to process your application speedily.

◆ Offer for May: *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God* or "Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie," with a booklet, for 50c. Offer for June: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*, with a booklet, for \$1. If some have copies of the Christian Greek Scriptures or the Hebrew Scriptures in stock, these also might be placed.

◆ The following suggestions are offered for meetings for field service: Week of April 9: Talking points from April 15 *Watchtower* to use in obtaining subscriptions. April 16: Talking points from April 22 *Awake!* for use when dropping down to individual copies of magazines. April 23: What to say when calling back on those who promised to subscribe. April 30: Suggestions for starting studies with those who obtained subscriptions during campaign. May 7: Review sermon for May.

◆ At a time convenient to them, it would be well for the overseer, literature and accounts servants to go over the new *Cost List* and become familiar with it, especially noting "Instructions on How to Order."

◆ The Society will keep in stock a supply of music records for "Singing

and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts" for congregations and publishers who may need either a full set of ten or the individual records. We still have 73 sets of tapes in stock, but these will be going out of stock. While they last they are \$25 per set of seven reels or \$3.75 per reel. Both records and tapes are produced in monaural only.

◆ Before a congregation purchases land for Kingdom Hall use or applies for a use permit, the congregation committee would do well to secure the advice of a local attorney of its choice. Also "Information Regarding Ownership of Kingdom Halls" is available to each congregation by writing to the Society, Office of the Secretary and Treasurer, 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York 11201.

◆ New publications available:  
 "This Good News of the Kingdom"  
 —Cinyanja, Dutch, Greek  
*What Has God's Kingdom Been Doing Since 1914?*  
 —German,  
 Portuguese

*From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained*  
 —Turkish

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:  
 Calendar 1967 —Japanese  
*Awake!* bound volume 1966—English,  
 Spanish  
*Watchtower* bound volume 1966  
 —English

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## Cultivating or Abandoning?

<sup>1</sup> Having carefully sown the seed in the spring of the year, the gardener knows that he has work ahead, doesn't he? Regular cultivation must now take place. Of course, he could abandon the field, allowing the weeds to take over. But would that make sense? Hardly. All the labor and money thus far invested would be completely lost.

<sup>2</sup> Are you cultivating or are you abandoning? Having spent time and effort patiently calling at each door to present the good news, tactfully overcoming the objections of some, enduring abuse from others, then finding some interest or placing some literature, what do you do about it?—1 Cor. 3:6.

<sup>3</sup> What should we do about it? Really, we should view things as Jehovah does. "He does not desire any to be destroyed but desires all to attain to repentance." (2 Pet. 3:9) Thus when someone shows

### Let the Teachers Hear!

(Cont'd)

express appreciation for the magazine when you give it to them. If so, it may be the ideal time to tell them how they may obtain *Awake!* by mail for only \$1 a year. In other cases, a few days after you place it a teacher may tell you how much he enjoyed it. If so, tactfully seize the opportunity to offer a subscription.

<sup>6</sup> Congregation servants, please do the following right away: (1) Determine how many schools and schoolteachers there are in your territory. (2) Work out arrangements with young publishers to reach as many teachers as possible in the schools they attend. (3) Determine which schools do not have publishers attending and arrange to cover these as already suggested. (4) Decide how many more magazines you will need and *order these right away*. The cost may be cared for either by the congregation or by each publisher, as you decide. Some congregations have ordered extra copies already, but you may need still more to care for this special work. Yes, let the teachers hear, and let us all look forward to hearing some of the resulting experiences on the first service meeting in May.

any interest at all in the truth our interest in him should immediately be aroused and our minds should begin to formulate plans for cultivating that interest.

<sup>4</sup> When we look at matters this way we begin to appreciate just how many opportunities for cultivating are open to us because of the *Watchtower* campaign. When someone subscribes, we will want to deliver the current issues until the magazines begin to arrive through the mail. Delivering these single issues should never be looked upon as an unimportant, routine work, but, rather, as an outstanding opportunity to do some cultivating work.

<sup>5</sup> Do you have difficulty deciding just what to talk about on your back-calls? This need not be true when calling back on a subscriber. Just read carefully an article in a recent magazine that you believe he will be interested in and then discuss it with him. You know the magazine should be in the home, so right there is your opening. If it is lost you will have another one, and whether he did or did not read the article makes little difference; present some of the highlights and stir up interest. Some have obtained double subscriptions or just a subscription for *Awake!*, and then a study article in the first *Awake!* issue of almost any month can be used to start a study.

<sup>6</sup> Of course, there are obstacles, aren't there? Time slips by and the back-call isn't made. Have you failed to deliver the single issues until the mailman makes the delivery? Have you ever received an expiration notice from the Society and realized that you should have called back on that subscriber long ago? Are you using the new feature of the *Awake!* for starting studies? It makes one think, doesn't it? This would be a good time to make a self-appraisal and then to improve our cultivating if necessary.

<sup>7</sup> What a privilege Jehovah extends to us! Right-hearted ones will show that spark of interest that our training will help us to recognize. Would a fellow worker with God willingly abandon such a one? No; rather, doing things Jehovah's way, we will begin thinking immediately in terms of the cultivating work.

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Italy reports a new peak in publishers of 10,750 and, in Bible studies, of 9,752 during January, the third consecutive month for such increases.

◆ The first district assembly for the Congo was held in Kinshasa, with 3,817 in attendance and 87 immersed. There was an increase of 34 percent in publishers, as 6,423 reported service for January.

◆ Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, had a peak of 260 publishers, a 16-percent increase over last year's average.

◆ Kenya reported fourth new peak of the service year, in January, with 322 publishers, for a 25-percent increase.

◆ The circuit servant reports that in Pulaski, Virginia, all six servants in the congregation are regular pioneers.

◆ To protest the mistreatment of our brothers in Portugal and Greece, ten congregations in a Colorado circuit wrote a total of 6,198 letters.

◆ Reports on meeting attendance compiled between September and January in the U.S.A. show the following percentages: "Watchtower" study, 84.1 percent; service meeting, 74.1 percent; ministry school, 74.9 percent; congregation book study, 81.9 percent. This is an excellent improvement.

## Question Box

• Why is it important for each Kingdom publisher to report his activity in the field service?

Jehovah has given his people a commission to preach "this good news of the kingdom" in all the inhabited earth. (Matt. 24:14) This is one of the features of the sign showing that we are living in the "time of the end." As each hour is reported by every publisher, the total report as shown in "Kingdom Ministry" and the "Yearbook" reveals what is being accomplished in preaching this good news. It proves that God's Word is true, that the work foretold is being done.

By our turning in these reports to the congregation it is possible to ascertain the extent of theocratic activity in the congregation, in the country and in the world. Such information is encouraging to us all.—Prov. 15:30; 25:25.

There is a Scriptural basis for such reports. Jesus and the man with the writer's inkhorn in Ezekiel's prophecy are both described as reporting on the work they did. (John 17:4; Ezek. 9:11) The reports, when tabulated for each country, help the "faithful and discreet slave" class to determine where the need is greatest and the progress of the work. When some share only in a limited way, their report indicates to the servants that they are in need of help. Thus individual reports remind the servants of those needing assistance, so they can better care for the flock of God. So your service reports benefit both you and all your Christian brothers.



Can you help someone into the service in April?



# KINGDOM MINISTRY

MAY, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 5

Dear Publishers:

<sup>1</sup> If anyone were to ask us here at Bethel whether the Kingdom work is progressing, our answer certainly would have to be yes. It makes us very happy, for the reason why our work increases is that the congregations and brothers throughout the field are increasing their activity. Since March 1 it has been necessary for us to call in 110 for Bethel service, and the Bethel family now has 782 working at Brooklyn and 80 at the three farms, making a total of 862. We have had to open up a third dining room to accommodate the Bethel family plus the 50 brothers attending the Kingdom Ministry School and the 104 students at the Gilead School. But it is still possible for the family to get acquainted because closed-circuit television has been installed in the dining rooms and those who comment on the morning text or give experiences are seen. Additionally, closed-circuit television is installed in the Kingdom Hall and some of the rooms in the Gilead School, thus the *Watchtower* study and Theocratic Ministry School sessions held in the Kingdom Hall can be observed by all in attendance, even though they cannot fit into the Bethel Kingdom Hall.

Orders have come in heavily for the special *Awake!*, making this the highest printing we have ever had of any special magazine. For the first three campaign months 487,806 new subscriptions were received, compared to last year's 364,653, an increase this year of 123,153 new subscriptions or about 33 percent. There has been good response to making gifts of subscriptions and it is estimated that over 100 a day on the average are being received.

Additionally, we have many orders for books and it is quite a problem to make enough books for all the different countries in many languages. The factory buildings are cramped for space now; so we all look forward to the completion of the new building. Currently the builders are working on

## SUCCESS!

<sup>1</sup> All of us want to be successful in our field ministry—we want it to be an honor to Jehovah—don't we? Well, what about your efforts in service? Are they successful?

<sup>2</sup> When you say you have had a 'good day in service' or a 'poor day,' what do you have in mind? Take the house-to-house work, for instance. Is it a "good day" only when you get a hearing ear or when you place literature? The goodness in service is determined by more than by merely placing literature or making contacts. The first question is, Did you succeed in accomplishing your ministry as commissioned? We realize that there is a main reason for going in the house-to-house work. Our sharing in the ministry is also an act of worship on our part. Before Jehovah, the angels, the demons and humans, we declare by our activity that we are on Jehovah's side of the issue of universal sovereignty. Our sharing in the field ministry successfully accomplishes this whether we get hearing ears, place literature or not. So we need to keep a balanced view of things, don't we?—Isa. 43: 10, 12.

<sup>3</sup> Further, if we succeed in talking to even one person and in conversation discuss only one point from the Scriptures, we have succeeded in sowing seeds of truth. A foreign-speaking brother told of his experience after being encouraged to use questions in the ministry to get people to think. A lady indicated that she was too busy to talk. The

the eighth floor and we hope to have occupancy by October.

The Bethel family rejoice in the privilege of serving with you and seeing the evidence of Jehovah's blessing upon the Kingdom work. We hope you are having many happy experiences in the ministry and much joy in looking after your theocratic responsibilities.

Your brothers,  
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

brother said: "Well, before I go I would like to ask you one question: 'What do you think it will be like down here on earth when God's will is done on earth, as we pray in the Prayer?'" "I'm really in too much of a hurry to discuss it now," she said and shut the door. Success? Or not?

<sup>4</sup> Fifteen minutes later this lady and her neighbor were walking down the street and, unknown to them, they passed a car in which a publisher was sitting. Their conversation was about the brother who had called at their doors that morning. One said: "You know, he asked me what I thought it would be like when God's will is done on earth. Well, no one has ever asked me that question before." "I wonder what it will be like?" the neighbor asked as they went beyond the hearing of the publisher. Yes, the seed was sown. And who knows how many hearts it fell on as these two ladies kept repeating the question that had been asked them by the brother who had indeed been successful in his service that morning.—Luke 8:11.

<sup>5</sup> It may be the handbill you slipped under the door that first acquainted someone with the truth. It may be your calling at their door that caused the family inside to discuss Jehovah and his witnesses, even though they did not answer your call and talk to you. Or it may be the conversation you had with someone in the territory that resulted in Jehovah's name and purposes being spread abroad in the territory.

<sup>6</sup> It will be an added success if we place literature with householders and if they read it. Most of us can make progress in effectively presenting the good news in our territory. So, ask yourself: 'How can I make my presentations more appealing and effective to those who live in my territory?'

(Continued on page 2, col. 3)



Keep Christian balance under responsibilities.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN MAY

Theme: Jehovah Makes One Rich Spiritually. Song 21.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

15 min: "Success!" Briefly consider article, with questions and answers. Read paragraphs 2, 5 and 7. Then call on two sisters to report from their seats on the results of their recent field service activity. Perhaps one placed two books and several magazines while in the service for several hours. The other may have been in the service for the same period of time and succeeded in presenting her sermon to one person and made no placements. Thereafter entertain comments from the congregation: In what ways were both sisters successful in their service to Jehovah, and why do you say so?

8 min: Call on congregation to suggest talking points in "Life Everlasting" and "Impossible to Lie" books that can be used in effectively presenting them in the local territory.

20 min: "If We Live, We Live to Jehovah." Encourage publishers to prepare ahead of time just as they would for "Watchtower" study. Cover material thoroughly with questions and answers. Time should not be consumed with lengthy introduction.

12 min: Concluding comments. Consider high points of branch letter and local congregation report. Accounts report. Song 43.

## THIRD MEETING IN MAY

Theme: Do Good to Others. Song 23.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

10 min: Do Good to Those Related to You in the Faith. (Gal. 6:10) Publisher calls on brother or sister who has missed meetings. Asks if any way he can help. Deliver "Kingdom Ministry." Share appropriate 'news and announcements' from "Kingdom Ministry" and from local congregation; also something of spiritual value from meetings. Make visit upbuilding, refreshing, encouraging.

15 min: Good Results from Aiding Others. Consider "Yearbook" experiences in interesting, colorful way. Use what you have time for. See 1967 "Yearbook," pages 82, 85, 93, 97, 98, 233, 234. Encourage publishers to do good for one another in harmony with what is needed.

15 min: "Don't Miss Any Part of the Assembly Program!" Questions and answers.

15 min: Concluding comments. Read article "What a Pleasure!" Comment that overseer has a list of unassigned territories if someone wishes to examine it. (Use 1964 Unassigned Territory booklet and supplement sheet for 1966.) Also, there are many congregations in the United States that have large territories, some of which is seldom worked. So if someone is planning a trip and would like to do some work in unassigned territory, or in congregation territory that is seldom worked, this can be arranged. Those who wish may write the Society, telling of their plans for the summer, where they hope to travel or witness, and asking for further information regarding territory. Song 97.

## FOURTH MEETING IN MAY

Theme: Keep Busy in the Work of the Lord. Song 116.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—

with 'Awake!' " Briefly cover material with questions and answers. Then call for suggestions from congregation. Chairman could read titles from several current and past issues of "Awake!" and ask publishers to suggest to whom these issues might particularly appeal and why. Encourage congregation to follow these suggestions when future issues of "Awake!" contain appropriate articles.

13 min: Start Studies in House-to-House Work. Demonstrate two or three possible introductions. Some publishers have been saying: "The purpose of my call is to encourage more Bible reading at home. To do this we have been taking a few minutes to give a free demonstration from your own Bible on how you can get information that is of a practical nature. For example: We have been discussing four texts on the subject "The True God." Do you have your Bible handy? . . ." If the householder accepts your offer, you could use the scriptures and the material presented on page five of "This Good News of the Kingdom." Some publishers have been using the same introduction but asking the householder to look up the scriptures in the current sermon and read them from his own Bible. For other ideas see November 1965 "Kingdom Ministry," page four, and July 1966 "Kingdom Ministry," page four. Ask congregation for additional comments as to how they would start the study if householder agreed to study. Encourage publishers to do this in house-to-house work.

20 min: "Preparing Now for Future Progress." Questions and answers. Encourage publishers to prepare ahead of time for lively consideration. Chairman should spend time covering printed material.

7 min: Concluding comments. Question Box: Comment on arrangements already made or to be made for someone to handle funerals locally. Song 93.

## FIRST MEETING IN JUNE

Theme: Paying Fully What We Owe God. Song 79.

10 min: Introduction, text, comments and talk on theme for the month, based on "Watchtower" of June 1, 1967.

13 min: Continue to Serve Jehovah with Your Whole Heart. Discussion with congregation: (1) Ask publishers WHY they arrange their affairs to have a regular part in Jehovah's service, while some are slowing down and quitting. Encourage giving of Scriptural reasons as well as personal reasons. (2) Ask WHY they keep calling at homes where householders say they were not interested, or when little literature may be placed. (3) Ask HOW publishers can help one another to keep busy and happy in Jehovah's service. Encourage as many publishers as possible to express their thoughts. (For additional points and scriptures, see article entitled "Why?" on page 7.)

12 min: Discuss with congregation the offer for June and talking points that could be used in presenting it. Briefly demonstrate sermon and offer. The sermon "Time to Rejoice" used in May may be used. Chairman should assure local publishers that if they desire to use another sermon they may look through "Sermon Outlines" for ideas and use anything they wish.

15 min: What Will a Christian Pray For? Consider subjects that Christians can properly include in prayer. See "Watchtower Publications Index" under "PRAYER" and subheading "right matters." Many subjects are listed and helpful references such as "Watchtower" for 1963, pages 116, 165-167; "Watchtower" for 1964, pages 557-565; "Watchtower" for 1958, pages 501, 504-506. See also "Awake!" February 8, 1967, page 5.

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 87.

## Success!

(Cont'd)

What interesting points can I turn to in the *Life Everlasting* book or the *Impossible to Lie* book as I offer either, together with a booklet, on a contribution of 50c during May? This is something for us to discuss among ourselves privately and at meetings. It would be a good matter for family members to consider together. Knowing of the abundance of valuable Scriptural information in these publications, we will want to be most enthusiastic in offering them during May to everyone we can.

It is a source of inward joy to know that you are a worker in God's field, isn't it? Yes, we plant and water the seeds of truth. As to the results—remember, it is God who makes it grow. (1 Cor. 3:7, 8) May Jehovah bless you richly as you energetically continue in your successful Kingdom ministry to his praise.

## MARCH SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	797	144.6	56.1	7.9	134.2
Pios.	9,768	98.5	35.3	5.1	104.1
Vac. Pios.	5,288	80.5	23.6	2.5	82.2
Pubs.	300,448	9.9	3.9	.6	11.7
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>316,301</b>				

Public Meetings Held: 21,875

**UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1967**  
336,029 Publishers

## HOW DID WE DO IN MARCH?

An outstanding witness was accomplished during March! When 316,301 publishers have a part in Jehovah's service, a lot of talking is done and a lot of people hear something about Jehovah and his kingdom. That is the greatest number of publishers in the service since April 1966, when we had 318,559.

We placed 900,000 more magazines than we did during February—over 5,000,000 were placed in March! Think of all the good that was accomplished as these were read.

But we saved the best for last: A new peak of 260,655 home Bible studies were conducted in March! Why is this so encouraging? It is because through home Bible studies new ones are best aided to learn the truth and become praisers of Jehovah. Aren't you glad that you had some share in this grand witness?

# "IF WE LIVE, WE LIVE TO JEHOVAH"

<sup>1</sup> How much pleasure it brings us as dedicated servants of God to reflect on our purpose in living! Because of our relationship to Jehovah we no longer 'live with regard to ourselves only,' as is often the case in the world, but we live with regard to Jehovah and for the purpose of honoring him.—Rom. 14:7; 1 Pet. 4:2; 2:9.

<sup>2</sup> We can easily see that in the animal realm creatures are dominated by the instinct to survive, but with humans it can be different. They can live, not simply to survive, but to accomplish something of value in life. Yet how frequently we meet humans who are, in essence, governed by no more than the same drives that control the animals. Most persons around us prove by their endless search for pleasure and their devotion to their worldly careers that they 'live with regard to themselves only.'

<sup>3</sup> But the apostle Paul drew attention to the fact that it is not this way with Christians. The dominating desire in our lives is to honor Jehovah. So, with us this desire should become the pivot around which all the affairs in our lives turn. It should influence what subjects young folks study in school, how we use our vacations, the type of employment we accept, what we do with our "free" time. As long as we live, which can be forever, we have the grand privilege to "live to Jehovah."—Rom. 14:8.

<sup>4</sup> Sometimes, though, it does us good to stop and analyze what we are doing with our lives, to contemplate the extent to which we are truly living our lives to Jehovah. (2 Cor. 5:15) Whether you are still free to make major adjustments in how you will shape your personal future or are already in a position where, to a large extent, your responsibilities limit what you can do, such an examination will benefit you. Your analysis likely will give you reason for satisfaction in that you already have let your desire to honor God influence many of your decisions and actions. It may also reveal opportunities

you still have to "live to Jehovah" in a more complete sense.—1 Thess. 4:1.

<sup>5</sup> While all dedicated Christians are full-time ministers of the "good news," not all have been able to arrange their circumstances so as to be full-time preachers, as pioneers have. On the average, each month last year there were 50,760 brothers and sisters of all ages happily sharing in some branch of pioneer service or as members of Bethel families. Even though many personally were not included in that number, it should make their hearts glad to know that so many were able to do what every mature Christian desires to do, that is, live to Jehovah in such a capacity.

<sup>6</sup> As you examine your own personal circumstances, though, possibly you can see some way that you can guide your life so as to increase the time you have to do that which gives purpose and meaning to our lives, namely, praise Jehovah. (Ps. 146:1, 2; 147:1) For example, shortly many of you young Christians will be completing your schooling. You will be standing, as it were, at the portals of your adult life. Why not ask yourself, 'What am I going to do with my future?' If you earnestly love Jehovah, your answer will be made in relation to your dedication to him. You will not be like those in the world who plan their future simply around material needs and desires. Rather, you will take the view expressed by Paul: "None of us, in fact, lives with regard to himself only, . . . if we live, we live to Jehovah."

<sup>7</sup> This is probably the most opportune time for you to enter the pioneer service, before you assume responsibilities that would make accepting such a privilege more difficult. Now is the time when you are thinking about employment. Could it be that by exerting yourself you could find part-time employment that would permit you to "live to Jehovah" as a pioneer minister? Many in your congregation would love to have the freedom

you now have to decide what you will do with your life. But you are the one who has it. Decide wisely!

<sup>8</sup> At a large assembly in California the wife of a district servant related what happened when she was in this position. It seems that she was torn between serving Jehovah and pursuing worldly pleasures with her schoolmates. She said: "One night my mother had a long heart-to-heart talk with me, and I realized that I was going to have to come to some sort of decision as to what I was going to do with my life." The course she chose involved working toward and entering the pioneer service. After being a regular pioneer, special pioneer, missionary and the wife of a district servant, she commented about her decision:

<sup>9</sup> "Since then every joyful thing that has happened in my life has come as a result of the full-time ministry. I really feel that the pioneer work saved my life. If I had it to live over again, I would live it in exactly the same way!"

<sup>10</sup> Undoubtedly thousands of you housewives, husbands, and schoolchildren would be thrilled to be pioneers, missionaries, or members of the Bethel family. But your present circumstances may make such a possibility seem quite remote. When you examine your situation, though, you may find that there is a way you could adjust your life. If you are holding a full-time job, have you given prayerful consideration to the possibility of looking for employment that demands less time? If you found such, you would have more time to give public expression to your real purpose in living: honoring Jehovah.

<sup>11</sup> Those who have organized their lives so as to share in the pioneer work have been richly blessed. A sister who began pioneering in 1937 exclaimed: "Jehovah has truly been good to me through these twenty-nine years in the full-time ministry. It has been my pleasure to see over one hundred 'letters of recommendation,' including pioneers, special pioneers, district servants and even Gilead graduates. I have become a grandmother and great-grandmother, even though I have

no fleshly children. How much joy I would have cheated myself of if I had not taken up the full-time service."

<sup>12</sup> One couple, determined to "live to Jehovah" as fully as possible by pioneering, offered to move where the need was greater. They were assigned to a small town in New Hampshire. The husband writes: "I was able, with Jehovah's help, to provide all the necessities for my wife and myself." (Ps. 34:10) To do so he took various part-time jobs, including window washing. At times finances were short. Once they had a medical bill but no money to pay it. Did God leave them? Absolutely not! The week the bill was due they learned that it was being reduced by 30 percent because they were ministers. The same week relatives were moved to send them money—exactly enough to cover the bill. The brother concluded: "Experiences like this one happened too many times during the past few years to be mere coincidence. Everything always worked out, proving to us that Jehovah is faithful to his promise, 'all these other things will be added to you.'" —Matt. 6:33.

<sup>13</sup> Some, upon personal scrutiny, may find that their Scriptural obligations do not permit sharing in the pioneer ministry at present, though they are zealous publishers. If that is your position, holding a full-time job or being busy with family duties does not mean you are living only to yourself. You still serve Jehovah as often and as much as possible. But what joys you would have if you could show in a further way what your main purpose in life really is by vacation pioneering! You can do that any time during the year. Thousands of husbands and mothers, in positions like yours, regularly give additional evidence of their purpose in living by serving as vacation pioneers. Could you do so in the coming months? You schoolchildren who are quite busy the rest of the year may find that the coming vacation period is a chance to show in an extra way that already you have the proper purpose in life.

<sup>14</sup> As in our every activity of life we "live to Jehovah," we can be sure of his approval

and blessing. If we can decrease the time we spend on things for our everyday survival, we may be able to increase our activity in honoring Jehovah, to our everlasting good. Thus we will be demonstrating to an addi-

tional degree appreciation for our purpose in living. As the psalmist expressed it: "Cry out joyfully, O you righteous ones, because of Jehovah. On the part of the upright ones praise is fitting."—Ps. 33:1.

## PREPARING NOW FOR FUTURE PROGRESS

<sup>1</sup> Since you came to a knowledge of the truth of God's Word, have you made progress? Undoubtedly every dedicated Christian can answer, Yes! Most likely you have progressed in knowledge, ability in the ministry and appreciation for your relationship to God.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly at one time you had only a basic knowledge of some of the "primary doctrine" of the Bible. (Heb. 6:1, 2) Now, though, you may have insight into the deep things of God. In the past you may have been limited to sharing just a few words with persons you met in the service, but now you may be giving Bible sermons, making return visits on interested ones and conducting Bible studies. Once you needed assistance from mature ones; now you may have the privilege of assisting others. Stop and think! What has been your routine?

<sup>3</sup> With great joy and inner satisfaction likely you can respond that your routine has been according to how much you have progressed. It has been just as the apostle Paul advised: "To what extent we have made progress, let us go on walking orderly in this same routine." (Phil. 3:16) Having a routine in this sense does not mean to be "in a rut," unchangeable, without possibility of further progress. Rather, for you to keep walking "in this same routine" means not to retrograde. To be in this type of routine with respect to service privileges, for example, means to live up to your service privileges.

<sup>4</sup> While there are many areas in which different individuals may make progress, let us center our attention on the marvelous privileges of full-time service available. How many times have you made or heard others

make comments such as these: 'Even though I have family responsibilities, I would like to pioneer'; 'When I graduate I want to go to Bethel and help print literature for brothers world wide,' or, 'Reading the wonderful experiences in the *Yearbook* makes me long to go through Gilead, learn a new language and be a missionary in some foreign land'? These goals may be within your reach. But if you have such fine ambitions, there are some steps you can take now to equip yourself for such privileges.

<sup>5</sup> For example, maybe you have dreamed of someday being a regular pioneer. What can you do to prepare yourself for that step? Many have proved that being a vacation pioneer helped them. A sister in Philadelphia writes: "I thought of how wonderful it would be to pioneer. Yet I knew I might have problems since I have two children. So after prayer and careful thought I decided to vacation pioneer." When that service was completed she had an even greater desire to be a pioneer, and now she was convinced she could do it. She continues: "With my husband's encouragement and the happy experience of having vacation pioneered, I became a regular pioneer. I have never enjoyed a more wonderful and satisfying experience in my life."

<sup>6</sup> This matter of progressing toward one's goal was also well demonstrated in a case related by a congregation servant. Some years ago a young brother in high school asked the overseer about Bethel. The servant answered his questions and encouraged the lad to vacation pioneer during the summer vacations. For several years the brother did this, all the while receiving training in the

Theocratic Ministry School. Upon graduating from high school he took two more steps toward his goal, Bethel: He entered the regular pioneer service and he sent in an application for Bethel.

<sup>7</sup> He was not immediately called to Bethel, so the question arose, What should he do? What would you have done? He continued to pioneer and at the same time became qualified for privileges in the congregation, even delivering a public lecture. After a year of such progress he again applied for Bethel, was accepted and early this year received this privilege he had long worked for. When he had first thought of Bethel service he did not qualify, but he did not just dream about it. He took steps to reach his goal; he equipped himself for the future service privilege he desired.

<sup>8</sup> Maybe it is your aim to serve at Bethel. If so, you have an excellent goal. It is a very fine place to serve God in the final period of this wicked system of things. (2 Pet. 3:11, 12) Imagine, having theocratic companionship all day, being able to associate with many of Jehovah's anointed ones, doing hard work to benefit "the entire association of your brothers in the world." (1 Pet. 5:9) These are just some of the blessings you can receive. But it will mean progressing to that point, just as this brother did.

<sup>9</sup> This same thing was true with a schoolgirl in Berlin. While still in school she had a desire to enjoy the marvelous privilege of attending Gilead and serving as a missionary in some distant country. But what steps could she take to realize that goal? After graduating she became a regular pioneer, since she knew that one of the entrance requirements for Gilead school was two years in the pioneer ministry. While she was thus pioneering in Berlin she attended a *Watchtower* study conducted in English. She would need to know that language to be accepted as a Gilead student.

<sup>10</sup> Then, with her parents' approval, she arranged for part-time employment in England, where the need was greater than in Berlin and where she could improve her English while pioneering. After being a reg-

ular pioneer in England for two years she accepted the opportunity to be a special pioneer, all the while keeping the goal of Gilead in mind. Was all this effort worth it? Unquestionably, *yes!* Being determined to work toward her goal, she had kept busy in the full-time service, enjoyed the blessing of encouraging eight other sisters to pioneer and today is a very happy student in the present class of Gilead.

<sup>11</sup> Those who traveled through Central and South America to the assemblies this past winter can especially appreciate this sister's feelings. They were able to talk to brothers and sisters who have been enjoying the missionary service for years. They could sense that the missionaries have a deep feeling of security. Their food and a comfortable home are provided by the Society, enabling them to devote themselves to aiding those hungering for the truth. A sixty-five-year-old special pioneer who took the tour said: "When I heard the glowing reports from the faithful missionaries, I had the impulse to ask for a change of assignment." Age not allowing this, she promised: "I will do my utmost to encourage the younger ones to seize the golden opportunity of reaching out for the foreign missionary field."

<sup>12</sup> What goals have you set? Probably you want to continue to make progress in learning the deep things of God's Word and in becoming more skilled and effective in the field ministry. Fine! Work toward such by continuing to apply yourself.

<sup>13</sup> But how about being a vacation pioneer, regular pioneer, special pioneer, circuit servant, member of the Bethel family, missionary or accepting some other privilege of service in Jehovah's organization? Why not begin to plan now and speak to others about what you have in mind? Talk it over with the overseer, pioneers you know or the circuit servant when he visits. At large assemblies this summer make it a point to attend the meetings for persons interested in Bethel or missionary service. Eternal blessings await you as you set theocratic goals for yourself and continue to make progress.

## Don't Miss Any Part of the Assembly Program!

<sup>1</sup> As we get closer to the end of this old system of things Jehovah is helping us to see the truth and our responsibilities ever clearer. The pressures from the old system of things are increasing. To cope with these and continue in faithful service to Jehovah, we need to have the counsel he gives us through his Word and organization fresh and clear in our minds. For these reasons alone we should plan to be in attendance at every session of the "Disciple-making" District Assemblies this summer.

<sup>2</sup> When you arrive at the assembly and get your copy of the program, plan your affairs so you can be in your seat to listen to every part of the program. There were publishers last summer who missed out on some of the high points of the assembly and valuable, pointed instruction because they were not on hand during the program. None of us want to run the risk of suffering this disappointment and loss this year. Have you in the past missed out on the afternoon programs for personal reasons, attending only in the evening? Or have you missed some of the opening days, attending only on the weekend? Don't make this your custom. (Heb. 10:25) Don't miss any part of the assembly program!

<sup>3</sup> As you plan to attend and begin to pack, there are many things to remember, aren't there? Here is a list to help you:

- The convention office needs to receive your Room Request form four to six weeks before the assembly.

- The overseer will be ordering lapel cards and holders for all in the congregation. Lapel cards cannot be obtained at the assembly.

- Make necessary travel arrangements as soon as you can.

- Take the equipment you will need for the witness work. Not only will you be able to enjoy the pleasure of working in different territory, but your share in the field service can contribute greatly to an effective witness in the assembly city.

- Another thing that can contribute much to your happiness is knowing that you helped to make the assembly a success by assisting in one of the assembly departments. Your overseer has applications for volunteer service. Ask him for one. Fill it out and return it to him for forwarding to the assembly city where you will attend.

- At the assembly, do you make it a practice to get acquainted with those who sit near you and those who are close to you in the cafeteria? Your taking the initiative in this and sharing experiences can be very rewarding.

- Another important thing for all of us to remember: We show respect for Jehovah and his organization if we are not walking in the hallway but are sharing in the closing prayer each day at the assembly.

<sup>4</sup> We pray that all of you may enjoy much happiness and rich blessings from Jehovah as you attend every session of the district assembly this summer.

## WHY?

<sup>1</sup> Most of Jehovah's people are very busy in the field ministry to Jehovah's praise. A few of our brothers, however, have slowed down in their activity. Why? There are no doubt a variety of reasons. It may be a lack of spirituality on the part of the publisher. Or a good service schedule or service habits may be lacking. Some of our brothers have grown tired, however, of calling again and again at homes where people showed little or no interest. So it is most appropriate to ask the questions: Why should we keep knocking on those doors? Why should we go often or spend much time in the ministry? Yes, **WHY?**

<sup>2</sup> Well, how many reasons can you list? Try it.

(a) I made a dedication to Jehovah and I plan to keep it.

(b) I want to. I love Jehovah and know that my ministry is an evidence of my love and honors him.—1 John 5:3; Matt. 22:37.

(c) People are still learning the truth, and I can show neighbor love by trying to find and feed sheeplike ones in my territory.—Matt. 22:39.

(d) For my own good. So I will not get rusty in knowledge or use of the sword of the spirit. It is a safeguard for me.—1 Tim. 4:16; Matt. 10:32, 33; Prov. 19:15.

(e) People change their minds. A person who told me "No" last time may say "Yes" this time.—Acts 9:10, 11.

(f) The Scriptures urge us to keep busy in the work of Jehovah. There is plenty to do and the workers are few.—1 Cor. 15:58; Matt. 24:14; 9:37.

(g) We are sharing in a dividing work. Just as with Isaiah, we don't expect all to listen.—Isa. 6:9, 10; Matt. 25:32, 46.

<sup>3</sup> Can you list more reasons for keeping busy in Jehovah's service? And what about our brothers who have slowed down? What can you do to help them? Do you believe that sharing some of the above points or others with them would help? Try it. When Armageddon strikes, what will we be doing? The work of the Lord or something else? No, during this time of the end is not the time to slow down.—1 Thess. 5:1-6.

<sup>4</sup> So, why do we keep busy, regularly spending many hours in our ministry? We have many reasons, don't we?

May should notify the Society without delay. Those who will vacation pioneer during the summer are encouraged to apply a month before they start, if possible.

## Announcements

◆ Suggested meetings for field service: Week of May 14: Consider appropriate points from article "Success!" on page 1 and talking points in *Life Everlasting* book. May 21: Discuss how to start studies by direct approach in house-to-house work. (See page 2, Fourth Meeting in May, for ideas.) May 28: Consider appropriate points from article entitled "Why?" on page 7 and the importance of having happiness in our service. June 4: Talking points that can be used in offering Bible.

◆ Congregation accounts should be audited in June.

◆ The Offer:

May: *Life Everlasting* or 'Impossible to Lie' book and a booklet for 50c. If the congregation has a surplus of one of the older books, it would be well to offer these.

June: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and a booklet for \$1. Single volumes of the Christian Greek Scriptures or the Hebrew Scriptures may be offered too.

July to September: *Life Everlasting* book or 'Impossible to Lie' book and a booklet for 50c.

◆ Congregation servants may want to plan special activity for the world's Memorial Day, May 30, with the regular offer or magazines.

◆ New publications available:

"This Good News of the Kingdom"

—French

*When God Is King over All the Earth*

—Bohemian

*Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order*

—Siamese

"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie"

—Tagalog

*Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God* (Pocket edition)

—Spanish

*What Has God's Kingdom Been Doing Since 1914?*

—Arabic

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:

1967 Calendar —German, Swedish

1967 Yearbook —English

*Preaching and Teaching in Peace and Unity* —English

◆ We still have a good supply of the new calendar in English and Spanish, as well as the *Yearbook* in the Spanish language.

◆ Those who vacation pioneered in April and who wish to continue during

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## With "Awake!"

<sup>1</sup> When you get your copies of the *Awake!* magazine from the magazine-territory servant, you no doubt scan the titles of the articles again and ask yourself: "Which of these articles would appeal to people in our territory?"

<sup>2</sup> Many publishers, however, have enjoyed outstanding success in using the *Awake!* magazine after asking themselves: "What is there in this issue that would appeal to *certain people* in our territory?"

<sup>3</sup> For instance, there was the article on chiropractic. Some of our brothers took this issue of the magazine to local chiropractors. In some cases the publishers offered the subscription while they were at it. A number of publishers not only enjoyed the pleasure of obtaining subscriptions, but filled requests for hundreds of additional copies.

<sup>4</sup> A brother took the article on being a good secretary to offices and had good success in placing it.

<sup>5</sup> We recently had the issue on

"Middle America." Are there people in your territory from these countries? Are there travel agencies or firms that do business with companies in these countries? Had you considered taking the magazines to these? In the April 8 issue was the article entitled "When They Get the Keys to a Car." You may have found that parent groups in your community, auto clubs, driver's schools and safety organizations wanted extra copies of this fine article. Many of you have also shared in distributing the special issue on "Evolution or Creation by God—Which?" to educators.

<sup>6</sup> A number of publishers have received letters of appreciation from police officials to whom they sent articles on police work and crime. Others have received letters from libraries and schools thanking them for bringing to their attention articles that were of interest to them. We encourage all to watch for articles that will appeal to certain people in your territory and continue to use *Awake!* well in presenting the good news.

## "What a Pleasure!"

<sup>1</sup> This is the way so many of our brothers described their memorable activity in unassigned territory last summer and in years before, and they meant it.

<sup>2</sup> How do we know? Well, in the United States right now we have 634 counties that are totally or partially unassigned. Four hundred and ninety-nine of these were worked in last summer. Three hundred and four of the groups who shared in unassigned-territory work last summer requested that they be given permission to go back into the same territory.

<sup>3</sup> What about the remaining 330 unassigned territories? Most of these counties are scattered through the southern, central and midwestern parts of the country in 37 states. Many of them have not been worked for two or three years.

<sup>4</sup> Are you planning to take a vacation trip this summer? Would you like at the same time to have some share in talking the truth to interested people in these unassigned territories? Many family

groups have enjoyed this pleasure in recent years. You may write the Society telling of your plans and desires in this regard. The Society will be glad to furnish information concerning unassigned territory that is available.

<sup>5</sup> In addition to some special pioneers' being assigned to work unassigned territory that congregations cannot cover, we are herewith inviting regular pioneers to serve in the same capacity as special pioneers for this special work if: (1) two or more wish to work an assignment and have a serviceable car, (2) they are free to spend at least two or three months in unassigned territory work, and (3) health will permit spending 150 hours or more in field work each of the months. Ones who can do so will be given the same financial assistance that special pioneers receive during the months they work unassigned territory. Would you like to share? If so, please write at once for further information.

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Kenya reports 331 publishers in February, for their fifth new peak in six months and a 26-percent increase. Malawi also had a 26-percent increase, with 18,112 publishers.

◆ District assembly in Togo Republic attended by 1,294; 611 publishers there.

◆ Following the recent assemblies in Latin America are many new peaks for February: Guatemala reporting 1,459, with all averages above those of a year ago; Nicaragua, with 829, an 11-percent increase over last February; Peru, with 2,622, very close to the 10-percent goal; Venezuela, with 4,434, which is 39 publishers more than last April's peak; and Dominican Republic, with 2,387, an 18-percent increase over last year's average.

◆ French Guiana reports 76 publishers for February—a 69-percent increase.

◆ Vietnam reached a new peak of 25 publishers in January, a 32-percent increase over last year's average. The February report was even higher, with 27 reporting.

◆ Fires in Tasmania, Australia, caused several brothers to lose their homes and other possessions; brothers came to their aid materially, showing outstanding kindness.

◆ The 95th class of the Kingdom Ministry School, with 50 students, began study at the Brooklyn Bethel on April 9.

◆ Invitations have been extended to 104 students from 10 countries to attend 44th class of Gilead. The class is scheduled to start April 24.

## Question Box

• What arrangements can be made for handling funerals?

It is good if arrangements can be made for a qualified brother or brothers in each congregation to prepare for handling a funeral if the congregation is called upon for such assistance. The congregation committee should consider the Society's direction in "Preaching and Teaching in Peace and Unity," paragraph 41, as to who might qualify to be used in behalf of the congregation in such a capacity. Thus the congregation would be ready to render such services if it is called upon. Of course, arrangements for a funeral are arrangements that would normally be made by the family or relatives. If the family wishes a certain brother to handle the services and he is able to comply with their request, then this is up to them.

The Society has provided a suggested outline for funeral services, which should be on hand in the congregation file. Congregations not having a copy may request it.

Concerning use of the Kingdom Hall: See "Preaching and Teaching in Peace and Unity," paragraph 81.

Funeral talks should be reported as public meetings.



Do good to those related to you in the faith.



# KINGDOM MINISTRY

JUNE, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 6

Dear Publishers:

We always look forward to springtime to put forth an extraordinary effort in our ministry. And you brothers certainly put forth that extra effort in April, reaching a new peak of 328,648 preachers of the good news. That passes our former peak—327,588 publishers in 1965—by 1,060. Marvelous! Everything about the report is exciting.

There are increases in publishers, new subscriptions and Bible studies. During April you obtained 208,300 new subscriptions, and that is about 60,000 more than in April of 1966 and 24,500 more than in April of 1965. During the entire four-month *Watchtower* campaign you obtained 639,863 new subscriptions, to compare with 487,136 for the campaign in 1966. What work all of you did to accomplish that!

Outstanding was your home Bible study activity. You certainly did spend time teaching. You reported 276,881 home Bible studies in April, which is up considerably from the 258,569 of last year and from the 256,059 of the year before that. My, what a fine increase in the work of teaching the Bible to interested persons right in their own homes!

While all this was happening in April you also placed 7,660,862 individual copies of the magazines, 101,400 bound books and 462,123 booklets. As you well know, the theme for April was "By teaching, make disciples of Christ," and the literature you have placed and the subscriptions obtained will help to forward that teaching work. But you will be calling back on these persons to help them further, won't you?

Quite a few congregations in the United States had a 20-percent increase in publishers in April. A larger number reached an increase of 10 percent. The country as a whole enjoyed a 7.6-percent increase over last year's average of 305,481 publishers. How did your congregation do? Also, the number of vacation pioneers included among the Kingdom ministers during April numbered 20,529, to compare with

## Are You Paying What You Owe?

<sup>1</sup> Have you taken a close look at the service theme for this month of June—"Paying fully what we owe God"? That surely reminds us that we are under an obligation, a debt that we are striving to discharge faithfully. Isn't it wonderful, though, that Jehovah is not a hard creditor, that he views considerately our earnest efforts to pay our debt to him?

<sup>2</sup> However, we need to be careful that we do not misconstrue his kindness and so become careless, don't we? People in the world often act as if they thought that others owed them a living. But as Christians we know that we are the ones who are in debt for the favor of life, and the one to whom we are in debt is God. The only way we can pay our debt is by giving him our exclusive devotion. That means that the kind of devotion we give to God is something we do not share with anyone else. We do not let others take first place and cause us to push aside our responsibilities to God. To pay such a debt, it is

18,646 last year. Grand! We are very happy that so many of you could arrange your affairs to vacation pioneer during April. Undoubtedly you vacation pioneers arranged for many more Bible studies, and you will enjoy caring for them in the months to come.

Though April is past, we do have a responsibility toward those new ones who started preaching then. We want to help them to share regularly in the field service each month. What are you going to do to encourage them? How many newly interested ones and new publishers can we bring to the "Disciple-making" district assemblies this summer? Have you thought about that? Have you talked to them about the assemblies? If not, why not do so? Let them enjoy the feast too.

You also want to know what the attendance was at the special public talk and the Memorial, don't you? Well, the talk on the "Millennium"

obvious that more than occasional meeting attendance and a service report once a month is required; we must put Jehovah and our service to him in first place all the time. What rewards are ours when we do that!

<sup>3</sup> Appreciation of the need, not only to pay our debt to God, but to do so fully, will also cause us to keep an eye on the quality of our sacrifice of praise. That is something that we need to do no matter how long we have been in the way of the truth. Don't you agree that careful preparation is a big factor in good presentations? We all know that when we prepare our sermons well we put across the points more clearly. Likewise, when we prepare to handle objections we are able to give a good witness to more householders. It is wise to set aside a few minutes for such preparation before going out in service.

<sup>4</sup> During June the offer of the *New World Translation* is a splen-  
(Continued on page 4, col. 1)

went over very well, and 386,560 were present, or 24,297 more than last year. As for Memorial attendance, it was remarkable. In the United States we had 600,756 on hand, and 4,915 partook of the emblems, indicating that they are of the remnant. That is an increase of 42,262 in attendance, and a decrease of 101 partakers. So a few more of the remnant have finished their earthly course, but those remaining, along with the "great crowd," want to press on diligently in praising Jehovah God.

Having had such a fine time in April, let's continue to "pay fully what we owe God" during the remaining months of the service year. What a joy and privilege it is to share in this, the most important work being done on earth! May Jehovah's blessing go with you. We send to one and all our warm love.

BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE



Paying fully what we owe God.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN JUNE

Theme: Distributing the Life-sustaining Word of God. (Matt. 4:4) Song 35.

10 min: Introduction, text, comments.

At evening meal family informally reviews points from day's text discussed earlier in the day and at conclusion of meal father has someone read experiences from "Yearbook," p. 202, pars. 2, 3. Each day family progressively reads "Yearbook" experiences in this way.

15 min: Superiority of "New World Translation."

Preparation is essential to an effective ministry. Encourage audience to make notes of comparisons with the "King James" and "Douay" versions. In this way we will be equipped to show the superiority of the "New World Translation" at any time. Have someone read the following references from appropriate translations, with audience making the comparisons as noted below, highlighting the words or phrases difficult to understand. Stress carefully making notes now.

Following scriptures are rendered similarly in both "King James" and "Douay" versions ("New World Translation" rendering shown first): Matt. 5:3, "conscious of their spiritual need"—"poor in spirit"; Rom. 8:8, "in harmony with the flesh"—"in the flesh"; 1 Cor. 10:25, "meat market"—"shambles"; Phil. 1:8, "in such tender affection"—"in the bowels of"; Phil. 3:20, "citizenship"—"conversation."

In addition the following may be used when householder has the "King James" version: Gen. 25:29, "boiling up some stew"—"sod pottage"; Lev. 26:16, "tuberculosis and burning fever"—"consumption, and the burning ague"; Prov. 29:24, "reports"—"bewrayeth"; Jer. 4:22, "unwise"—"sot-tish"; Philem. 8, "what is proper"—"that which is convenient."

The following are comparisons with the "Douay" version: Isa. 14:23, "porcupines," "broom of annihilation"—"ericius," "besom"; 1 John 2:16, "desire"—"concupiscence."

By calling attention to such comparisons we can quickly show the value and superiority of the "New World Translation." Some comparisons are shown on page 52 of "Make Sure of All Things."

13 min: Presenting the Good News. Audience discussion and demonstration. Discuss advantage of using householder's Bible; he may feel that our Bible is different.

8 min: Branch letter. Get suggestions from audience on effectively following up interest found during "Watchtower" campaign and during May.

2 min: Accounts report.

12 min: Concluding comments. Discuss congregation report for May. Include Theocratic News and appropriate items from Announcements. Ask audience what common objections they meet when offering the Bible; these will be considered on next week's service meeting. Song 50.

## THIRD MEETING IN JUNE

Theme: Help People to Benefit from God's Word. Song 34.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

10 min: "Do You Give 'Just as You Have Resolved in Your Heart'?" Talk

and discussion by overseer or other mature brother on material in May 15, 1967, "Watchtower."

15 min: "Evening Witnessing." Handled by questions and answers. Include any good experiences had in this work locally. Overseer might make tentative arrangements during meeting for evening witnessing if congregation is not already sharing in such activity.

20 min: Helping People to See the Value of the "New World Translation." We are not Bible salesmen but ministers. We encourage people to read any Bible translation, and we will gladly study it with them. But most people do not read the Bible. The clergy have downgraded it and the archaic language discourages many. We know that, even if they have a Bible in the home, the "New World Translation" can help them to become readers of the Bible and it can assist them to understand what they read.

Before this meeting make a list of objections raised by householders in your territory when the Bible is offered, such as "I already have a Bible," "I don't have time," "I'm not interested," etc. Work out effective answers, not downgrading the Bible they have, but helping them to see how the "New World Translation" will aid them to enjoy reading the Bible and understand it more clearly. Bring up the objections, one at a time. Discuss them with the audience, welcoming suggestions on how to overcome these objections. Then have prepared publishers demonstrate how situations might be handled in each case. Encourage publishers to make notes of ideas that they feel they can use.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include local experiences in starting Bible studies in various ways. Song 30.

## FOURTH MEETING IN JUNE

Theme: Be Thorough in Your Ministry. Song 18.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments. Points from daily text can be reviewed by car group on way to territory.

20 min: "Are You Paying What You Owe?" Audience discussion and demonstration of appropriate points in main article. Include local experiences in placing Bibles.

10 min: Question Box. Discuss material as it applies to congregation. Comment on reason for meetings for service, benefits, etc. Fit service arrangements to circumstances locally. Some groups may have meetings for service at some place other than the book study location to cut down on travel time, etc.

15 min: Giving a Thorough Witness. Magazine-territory servant discusses with congregation the coverage of territory. Are all territories being worked? Invite publishers to work in sections that need attention. Make list of these territories available to them.

Cover territory thoroughly. At what percent of homes do you find people at home? Make note of others; call again. Infirm publishers can help to work not-at-homes by writing letters to them, enclosing a tract or a magazine. Others may want to do this too if some are consistently not at home.

Keep in mind, too, that by working territory at different times and on different days of the week you may meet other members of the household. All need to hear the Kingdom message.

Any working isolated territory, or other territory not often covered, may want to offer subscriptions so that people will be regularly receiving something to read.

10 min: Concluding comments. Have expressions from publishers on how they will have a full share in service during the summer months as vacation pioneers, or by putting in more time as publishers. Draw comments from audience on our motive for increased praise: to honor Jehovah, to help people, etc. Song 52.

## FIFTH MEETING IN JUNE

This meeting can be worked up according to the needs of the congregation. (Some time might be spent reviewing experiences in offering Bible during June and results in starting studies. Might take time to review points learned at various meetings that were appreciated. Could discuss plans to attend assemblies and have a full share in summer witnessing. Time might be spent showing how study can be started on the initial call using scriptures in suggested sermon or one appropriate to territory.)

## FIRST MEETING IN JULY

Theme: Hold to the Custom of Not Neglecting God's House. Song 5.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

10 min: Talk on month's theme, "Hold to the Custom of Not Neglecting God's House." See "Watchtower" of July 1, 1967, and January 1, 1966.

10 min: "Yearbook" experiences on meeting attendance (p. 89, pars. 1-6; p. 130, par. 2; p. 141, par. 2; p. 188, par. 1; p. 265, par. 1).

13 min: Overcoming Obstacles to Meeting Attendance.

Determine what the problems are locally and use these as the basis for this part. Cover material in discussion between two brothers, along with some short demonstrations.

Suggestions: (1) Need to build up enthusiasm among newly interested ones. Regularly discuss meetings with them. Demonstrate how; make clear that householder will not be called on to comment unless he volunteers. (2) Family going away for vacation. Plan ahead; write Society for address of Kingdom Hall and times of meetings in locality where they will be. (3) Relatives come to visit. Invite them to come to hall with you. If they do not want to do that, you may ask them to return at another time, or perhaps suggest that they make themselves at home until you return. (4) Need to plan personal affairs around meetings, which are of first importance in our lives.

12 min: Attending One of the District Assemblies. Consider material in article "Paying Attention." Relate "Yearbook" experiences overcoming obstacles to attend (p. 210, par. 2; p. 225, par. 4; p. 239, par. 2).

10 min: Concluding comments. Mention appropriate points to whet appetite for Sunday "Watchtower" study and to encourage advance preparation. Song 48.

## Paying Attention

<sup>1</sup> A marvelous program has been prepared for the 1967 district assemblies. Will you be there? We hope so, and we know that, once you are at the assembly, you will want to get the full benefit from the program. The way to do it, we are sure you will agree, is by paying attention.—Prov. 4:20.

<sup>2</sup> But sometimes that is difficult in a large crowd. Perhaps if we were to mention some of the things that make it difficult we could all put forth an effort to avoid them. For example, when people come in late or leave early, it distracts, doesn't it? There are times when it cannot be avoided, but, usually, it is simply a matter of careful planning. Of course, those working in volunteer service sometimes need to leave a little early, and we understand that; the work they are doing is very much appreciated.

<sup>3</sup> Milling around in the hallways also distracts—especially does it distract those who sit toward the rear. But why would anyone want to travel to an assembly and then not listen to what is being said? For our part, let's make it a point to be in our seats and listening during all the sessions. Then, too, there are those with cameras who may crowd around the railing down front to take pictures during parts of the program. It is distracting,

isn't it? And that should be enough to let us know that we would not want to do that ourselves.

<sup>4</sup> Have you ever tried to listen to a talk when others near you were carrying on a conversation? It is most difficult. Of course, assemblies provide a fine opportunity to visit with friends, and we all look forward to seeing others. But the time to do it is between sessions, isn't it? Frequently those who do quite a bit of visiting during sessions are observed to be teen-agers, and usually they are not with their parents. The solution is obvious. Do you have children who will be at an assembly with you this summer? It will be a kindness both to your children and to others present if you make definite plans to sit together as a family for each assembly session.

<sup>5</sup> Of course, the matter of paying attention also calls for self-discipline on the part of each one of us. If we allow our eyes to wander, to read advertising signs, to watch passing airplanes, and so forth, we will not be benefiting from the program. But if we keep our eyes on the speaker, it is most likely that we will also hear what he is saying. And, brothers, at the assemblies this summer there are important things for all of us to hear. So, let's make it our determination to pay attention.

## Evening Witnessing

<sup>1</sup> Have you found that during the summer months many persons are not at home on weekends, or if you do find them at home they are on their way out? That has frequently been our experience. We are living in restless times when people are on the move, with entertainment and relaxation playing important roles in their lives. (2 Tim. 3:4) As "lovers of God" we might well ask, How can we effectively minister to such persons during the summer months?

<sup>2</sup> Evening witnessing may prove to be the answer. Many have tried it even during winter months with excellent results. One study conductor reported that instead of finding four out of five persons not at home, as was generally the case when calling on Sunday morning, he was able to find four out of five at home when calling between 6 p.m. and 9 p.m. He found, too, that he was talking to many persons who previously never really had an opportunity to get acquainted with the Kingdom message. The publishers at his book-study location were particularly impressed by the ease with which they were able to talk to people and start studies in the Bible, using one of the variety of methods suggested in *Kingdom Ministry*. Even when literature was not placed or people were not particularly interested in the Bible, it was found that they were generally more congenial and polite. As one sister put it: "It was almost like working a territory that had not been covered previously."

<sup>3</sup> Really, why do we share in the field ministry? It is not simply to be able to report hours on a service report, is it? Our objective is to talk to people about God. So, if you find that you can accomplish more along these lines at certain times than at others, why not adjust your service schedule to make your work productive? You will enjoy the service more if you can. Of course, not all publishers are able to share in the service in the evening, and it is not wise in some areas to make calls after dark. But those who can adjust their schedule to accommodate it to the circumstances of the people in their territory do get better results.—1 Cor. 9:22.

<sup>4</sup> So if you are finding that many persons are not at home or are sleeping when you call, it may be that you could obtain good results from evening witnessing. Why not try it?

## Announcements

◆ Suggested points for discussion at meetings for service: Week of June 11: Scripture comparisons to show superiority of the *New World Translation*. (Refer to page 52 of "Make Sure.") June 18: How studies can be started in Bible on initial call. June 25: How to offer the Bible in ways that will appeal to people in your territory. July 2: Discuss why public talk and *Watchtower* study for week are beneficial. Urge each one to aid someone to attend.

◆ The congregation may want to make group arrangements for service on July 4.

◆ Offer for July: *Life Everlasting* or 'Impossible to Lie' book and a booklet for 50c.

◆ Starting July 2 circuit servants will give new public talk "Finding Courage in a World Full of Fear," except where they have not completed showing "Heritage" film once to congregations.

◆ New publications available: *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God* (Pocket edition)

—Portuguese  
"This Good News of the Kingdom"  
—Arabic, Japanese, Kikamba, Yoruba

T7—*How Valuable Is the Bible?*—Ibo  
T9—*The Sign of Christ's Presence*—Ibo

T12—*Do You Believe in Evolution or the Bible?*—Yoruba

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.: *Watchtower* bound volume, 1966  
—Portuguese, Spanish

*Awake!* bound volume, 1966

Calendar, 1967

—Portuguese

—Danish, Dutch, Greek, Portuguese

Deluxe edition (black and maroon), *New World Translation* —English

Pocket edition, *New World Translation* —English

◆ District assembly lapel cards are now available in English and Spanish at one cent each. Congregations that have not ordered their supply will want to do so soon. Celluloid holders for the lapel cards are five cents each. There will be no bumper signs this year.

### APRIL SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bl.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	779	141.2	52.7	7.7	186.0
Pios.	9,687	99.3	33.5	5.1	135.7
Vac. Pios.	20,529	78.4	21.7	2.4	101.7
Pubs.	297,653	10.1	3.4	.6	13.8
TOTAL	328,648				

Public Meetings Held: 23,312

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1967  
336,029 Publishers

### MEMORIAL REPORT

	1966	1967
Total Memorial attendance	558,494	600,756
Number of partakers	5,016	4,915
Number of public meetings	5,269	5,345
Attendance at public meetings	362,263	386,560

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## Starting Studies in the Bible

<sup>1</sup> When starting Bible studies on the initial call, after our brief introductory remarks we may find it beneficial to encourage the householder to get his Bible. (At this point we may be invited in or we might make a polite request to step inside.) Our getting right into the Bible and focusing attention on the Bible will help the householder to appreciate that we are encouraging Bible study and not just study in a book or booklet.

<sup>2</sup> We can mention that, to demonstrate the subject method of study, we have selected the topic "The True God." (Information to use can be found on page 5 of the "Good News" booklet.) The basic points made are important for all persons to know. We could say: "Acts 4:24 tells us something about the true God, so let's look that up." If the householder needs help in looking up scriptures, it may be good to explain that Acts is a book of the Bible, what the numbers represent, how to use the listing of Bible books in the front of most Bibles, etc. If we show the householder how to find scriptures, then he will be able to do this on his own even after we leave. After discussing the first scripture make the point that we call God the Creator, etc. "The next text shows that everyone who wants life must recognize God's supremacy." Refer the householder to 1 Corinthians 15:28 and encourage him to find it in his Bible. At this point we might show

the householder the "Good News" booklet so he can see where we are getting the Scripture references and then get right back to the Bible and discuss 1 John 4:12. In this way the literature is gradually introduced but attention is still focused on the Bible.

<sup>3</sup> In conclusion a brief review will help the householder to appreciate what he has learned from the Bible by using the subject method of study. The review can be conducted by reading material from the "Good News" booklet to show that it agrees with the points already established from the Bible. This will help to instill appreciation for the need of using a Bible study aid, such as the "Good News" booklet. Our asking questions in the review that the householder will be able to answer readily will undoubtedly be an encouragement to him. The review provides an excellent opportunity to show the practical value of what has been learned.

<sup>4</sup> Discernment helps us to determine whether the *New World Translation* or other literature should be offered on the initial call. If arrangements are made to continue the study, it may be good in some cases to wait until a return visit to offer literature. As we endeavor to start Bible studies on the initial call and focus attention on the Bible, Jehovah's blessing will attend our efforts to help sheep-like ones take in accurate knowledge.—John 17:3.

## Are You Paying What You Owe? (Cont'd)

did one to use as we discharge our obligations to God. People need the Bible, and they need it in a form that invites reading. The *New World Translation* can fill that need. But to convince the householders of that, we need to be able to handle their common objections and point to specific texts that will make apparent to them that this is a fine Bible to have. The service meetings during June will help you to be equipped to do that, but when you get out in the service will you remember the suggestions that were given? We believe that you will if you take a few minutes to prepare just before going into the field service.

<sup>5</sup> As we make our calls it is always wise to take into consideration the circumstances of the householder. For example, sometimes when we call, no one answers the door. Perhaps they are not at home; maybe they are not feeling well, or they may not be interested. What should you do? If they are at home, excessive ringing of the bell usually will not make them more receptive. But a handbill, slipped under the door, may be read later with good results.

<sup>6</sup> By thus sharing in Jehovah's service we are paying what we owe God. But we will never have that debt completely paid, and it is just as well, because our greatest happiness comes in doing his will.

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ During April the Society arranged for 134,000 copies of the special "Awake!" of April 22 to be sent to doctors, dentists, lawyers, engineers, college professors, etc., in 15 of the largest cities in the U.S. Wrappers for mailing these were typed up from the Yellow Pages of phone directories.

◆ Chile reports subscriptions running 80 percent ahead of last year and a 13-percent increase in publishers during March, for a total of 4,221.

◆ Iceland passes 100-publisher mark for first time, with 101 reporting, for a 10-percent increase.

◆ Puerto Rico reports outstanding activity in March. New peak of 3,821 publishers—a 13-percent increase. Memorial attendance of 9,388, up 1,504 from last year.

◆ In Vietnam, 67 attended the Memorial. A 32-percent increase in publishers reported in March, with 29 in service.

◆ Togoland passes 10-percent goal, with 659 reporting service; 1,740 at Memorial.

◆ The response to vacation pioneer service for April was very gratifying. Many congregations had several vacation pioneers, some ten, others twenty and one submitted thirty-five applications at one time.

## Question Box

● When congregations have morning meetings on Sunday, how may arrangements for service be handled?

If most of the publishers will be going out in service directly after the "Watchtower" study, the conductor can take a few minutes in concluding comments to discuss the field service activity for that afternoon. In such a case it is not necessary to discuss the daily text, since much fine Scriptural counsel and encouragement has already been given at the public talk and the "Watchtower" study.

After the meeting is dismissed, many of the publishers may want to get into the service right away, and that is fine. If some want to bring a sandwich to eat before going to the territory, that may be done, and it may help to tide them over until they have their larger meal later in the day. If any of the publishers prefer to go home to eat before sharing in the service, then they may go directly to the territory when they are ready, or arrangements can be made for them to meet for service at some convenient locations, if that appears advisable.

Those who cannot participate in the door-to-door service on a certain Sunday may want to make one or two back-calls on their way home from the meetings. Just a few extra minutes spent in this way can produce excellent results and be very upbuilding. Even if others of your family are not in the truth, they probably will not object to your being away this short additional time.

★ Give the Bible wide distribution. ★

# KINGDOM MINISTRY

JULY, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 7

Dear Publishers:

Wasn't it just fine to have those outstanding *Awake!* issues to distribute during the past few months? The contents were so timely and appropriate to the days in which we live! And already letters from all across the country tell about the joys you had in spreading this information.

Scores of congregations have reported placing hundreds of extra copies of the April 22 issue on "Evolution or Creation by God—Which?" Orders for 500 extra copies were common, and some congregations asked for two or three thousand additional copies. Many school students grasped the opportunity of speaking to teachers and offered this magazine to fellow students. Some even had the privilege of speaking before the whole class on the highlights in this *Awake!* issue.

After you distributed copies to the teachers, some individual teachers as well as high school and university faculties ordered extra copies direct from the Society. Explained one biology professor in an Eastern university: "I would like my students to use *Awake!* as basis for a written discussion about the two opposing views on Evolution."

And here are some appreciative comments from readers. "You people have outdone yourselves this time," wrote a Catholic. "Well presented and most thought-provoking," said a biology teacher. "Just what is needed here in the South where the issue of Evolution in the schools is now very much to the fore," wrote another. "One of the most enlightening articles on Evolution I have come across in all of my studies," was the appraisal of a West Coast correspondent.

The May 22 issue of *Awake!* on "Your Freedom to Choose Medical Treatment Endangered!" is also being widely distributed, and with excellent response. One lawyer wrote: "I appreciate very much your making me more aware of the ex-

## "All the More So"

<sup>1</sup> Are you glad that you have remained faithful until now? Certainly! Are you also happy that your brothers have? Of course! Do you think that our regularly attending meetings together has contributed toward our spiritual strength and thus our maintaining of integrity? Without a doubt!—Jas. 5:11.

<sup>2</sup> This being true, what should be our attitude toward meeting together in the days ahead as the end of the old system draws near and the outside pressures increase? The apostle Paul provides the answer in the verses that support our theme for the month of July. Read carefully Hebrews 10:23-25 and note Paul's encouragement to meet together and build one another up and to do this *all the more so* as we "behold the day drawing near." Obviously, then, we will need to give even more attention to supporting God's house in the time ahead.

<sup>3</sup> Of course, when we think of meetings we think of our congregation, and the congregation is made up of people. The congregation is not the Kingdom Hall; it is you along with others like you. This helps us to appreciate that we all have privileges and responsibilities in the congregation, and there can be a great deal of joy and satis-

isting conditions." A district court judge, speaking about the difficulties in reaching a decision in blood transfusion cases, declared: "I would be a little better able to do so because of the material which you sent." And a member of the Colorado House of Representatives invited the publisher who furnished the special *Awake!* to phone anytime to discuss the subject.

The diligence shown by all of you publishers, and the fine response to these particular issues of *Awake!* by the public in general and by educators, lawyers and legislators, have certainly registered here at the

faction in knowing that we, personally, add something spiritual to the congregation.

<sup>4</sup> What might we do during July and in coming months to build up our own appreciation and that of others for the meetings? We could spend some time thinking of the value and purpose of each meeting. We might review our own arrangements for attending, making adjustments for improvement, if necessary. It would be upbuilding to offer a word of encouragement to some who miss occasionally. We might arrange to be at meetings early, have a part with the entire congregation in the opening song, maybe one of the new ones, and then join in the opening prayer. Appreciate that these additional efforts we put forth during July could easily start better habits that might well continue in force thereafter.

<sup>5</sup> Is July your vacation month? Why not find out where there is a Kingdom Hall near where you will be and attend? Brothers who make it a point to do this say that the memories they later cherish and talk about are those having to do with brothers they met and meetings and service they enjoyed to-

(Continued on page 2, col. 3)

Society's factory. Do you know that our production of the April 22 English issue in Brooklyn alone amounted to 4,230,000 copies? This is almost double our normal figure and the most ever printed for a single issue! And, if we include production for Canada and Britain, the total of this issue reaches 5,264,000!

Let us all go on holding to the custom of not neglecting the house of our God—for this is the course that will equip us to share in many other fine campaigns in the months ahead.

Your brothers,  
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE



Hold to the custom of not neglecting God's house.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN JULY

Theme: Be a Contributor of Spiritual Encouragement. (Heb. 10:25) Song 26.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

20 min: "All the More So." Questions and answers. Demonstrate some points. Points in paragraph four might be demonstrated by father discussing with family what they will do during July in order to make certain adjustments and improvements in connection with meetings, such as preparing for them, getting there ahead of time, eliminating things that sometimes cause them to miss, getting children to start preparing student talks early, etc.

15 min: Presenting the offer for July.

(4 min.) Chairman mentions choice of offering either "Impossible to Lie" or "Life Everlasting" with a booklet for 50c. Encourages all to be well prepared, not just with sermon, but with transition and fine presentation of literature. Well to be prepared to present either one in event householder has the one you first present. Excellent reception these books have already enjoyed shows their value.

(8 min.) Have capable publisher, prepared in advance, demonstrate how he will present one of the books, and then a different publisher can do the same with the other book.

(3 min.) Chairman comments on good points made, then concludes with kindly encouragement for all to have full share in covering territory with these fine Bible-study aids.

6 min: "1967 Conventions." Talk. Draw audience into discussion on major points.

2 min: Accounts servant report.

12 min: Concluding comments. Consider "How Did We Do in May?" and local service report. Song 44.

## THIRD MEETING IN JULY

Theme: Be a Teacher in All Your Ministerial Activity. (Rom. 12:8) Song 45.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

18 min: "He That Presides." Questions and answers. Might demonstrate thoughts in paragraphs five and six by chairman interviewing "Watchtower" study servant concerning lesson for next Sunday. He can comment on what major points in lesson are and how he intends to focus minds of audience on these in his introduction and during the lesson.

10 min: Branch letter. Talk. Bring audience into discussion on outstanding points.

17 min: Starting studies during July. We know that the books we will be placing during July are two of the finest Bible-study aids available. This being true, we will by all means want to keep the starting of home Bible studies in mind and make this our goal each time we make the offer. Chairman can highlight these thoughts and then single out major points in article, "Presenting the Good News—At New Home Bible Studies," on page four of the January 1967 "Kingdom Ministry." Article should not be rehashed, but ideas concerning using own good judgment in what publication to use and where to start can be emphasized. However, inasmuch as we are offering either "Impossible to Lie" or "Life Everlasting" this month,

we will want to be especially well prepared to start studies in these two books. After making these points the chairman can have two well-prepared demonstrations, one for each book, showing in a simple, practical way how studies might be started.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include appropriate items from Theocratic News. Might comment on slogan on page four. Song 72.

## FOURTH MEETING IN JULY

Theme: Share with the One Teaching. (Gal. 6:6) Song 67.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

20 min: "Share with the One Teaching." Question-and-answer coverage, with demonstrations to emphasize some main points. Mother with unbelieving husband could be instructing children, helping them to prepare some comments so they can share in meeting. She also reasons with them on importance of commenting. Or, possibly a capable publisher could be talking to one with whom he conducts study. Student has just begun attending meetings and needs encouragement regarding the principle of sharing at meetings.

10 min: Question Box. A talk, but drawing audience into discussion on main points.

15 min: "How to Make Your Vacation More Satisfying." Discussion on fine suggestions in July 8 "Awake!" Family group can be shown discussing material with appreciation, planning to apply these suggestions during their coming vacation.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include applicable announcements. Song 1.

## FIRST MEETING IN AUGUST

Theme: Keep Useful Habits by Good Associations. (1 Cor. 15:33) Song 6.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

15 min: Talk (about 8 min.) on theme for month. See August 1, 1967, "Watchtower." Then speaker asks if any have questions and calls brother who raises hand to platform. Father says son argues "dating" one not in truth can't be so bad. (Might use other objections appropriate for your locality or congregation.) Chairman reasons with him in kindly way, driving home in Scriptural and logical manner the main points of his talk. Brother appreciates thoughts. Agrees that son has allowed himself to get a little unbalanced in his reasoning. Will use this fine material in counseling him.

12 min: "Presenting the Good News—Caring for Isolated Ones." Talk, possibly by magazine-territory servant. Apply to local congregation. If working in well-covered home territory, might encourage publishers to concentrate on working it thoroughly, seeking to cultivate all interest found.

18 min: Experiences Build Up. Chairman discusses (about 3 min.) how relating good experiences can build up others. Doing this caused great joy among early Christians. (Acts 15:3) We should never minimize our experiences in Jehovah's service, feeling they were not exceptional. If all felt that way, we would certainly miss many fine benefits, wouldn't we? By our recalling and recounting how Jehovah has blessed us in the ministry

others are greatly encouraged and stimulated to make public declaration. Then chairman can review (about 6 min.) main points in article, "Heard at the Bethel Dinner Table," in July 22 "Awake!" Show how Bethel family is built up by arrangements for discussing text, hearing "Yearbook" experiences read at breakfast and hearing brothers tell experiences at noon meal. Then chairman (about 9 min.) interviews publishers who have had experiences with "Impossible to Lie" and "Life Everlasting" books. These can be experiences of almost any kind. Did you place book in house-to-house work? Why did householder take it? Are you conducting a home Bible study in one of the books? What has student especially enjoyed? How have you benefited? Have you placed a book in incidental witnessing? How was this done? Was a study started? What progress is being made? Have you enjoyed your personal study of these books? Why? What chapters impressed you especially, and why? Chairman shows how almost any experience we have had with "Impossible to Lie" and "Life Everlasting" books can be upbuilding to ourselves and others and will help us as we continue to offer them during August.

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 114.

## "All the More So"

(Cont'd)

gether, not just the scenery they saw or recreation in which they engaged. Or, is July your assembly month? Then attendance will still be a key word for you as you enjoy each session with your brothers. What of those who remain at home? With fewer there to contribute to the meetings, these will by all means want to attend.

<sup>6</sup> But our worship includes more than attending meetings. Yes, the meetings help us to serve Jehovah better, and so what we learn there we will want to use in the field. Jesus said, "What I tell you in the darkness, say in the light; and what you hear whispered, preach from the housetops." (Matt. 10:27) Thus during July we will be offering the 'Impossible to Lie' or *Life Everlasting* book, whichever you decide, with a booklet, for 50c. Appreciating what excellent instruments they are in teaching new ones the truth, we will not hesitate to recommend them whenever we can, but especially from door to door.

<sup>7</sup> What a blessing to have a congregation to be associated with and to support! What a blessing to attend each meeting, giving of ourselves and also regularly carrying away life-sustaining spiritual food and encouragement! Let us 'hold to the custom of not neglecting God's house' during July, and "all the more so" as "the day" of Jehovah draws near.

## SHARE WITH THE ONE TEACHING

<sup>1</sup> "My, what a responsive and outgoing group!" Have you ever said that after visiting another congregation? Possibly, and maybe others have said it about yours. Just what do we have in mind in describing a congregation in this way?

<sup>2</sup> Responsiveness refers to the response from the audience or the comments they make at any time when the opportunity is presented to contribute. To be outgoing is to be anxious to give of oneself, doing so willingly when there is an opportunity to share.

<sup>3</sup> Why is sharing so important in the congregation? Primarily, because Jehovah wants us to be that way. Note the principle laid down by Paul: "Moreover, let anyone who is being orally taught the word share in all good things with the one who gives such oral teaching."—Gal. 6:6.

<sup>4</sup> In what way is commenting for our good? It strengthens our own faith when we speak out and put our thoughts into words. Having expressed the thought at a meeting, we are confident that we can repeat it in the witness work.

### Announcements

◆ Literature offer for July, August and September: "Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" or *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God*, and a booklet, for 50c.

◆ Suggested discussions for meetings for service: July 9: Consider appropriate talking points for the "Impossible to Lie" book. Discuss a general description of book first and then some specific points in it. July 16: Do same as above for *Life Everlasting* book. July 23: Consider ways of starting Bible studies in "Impossible to Lie" book, possibly on the first call. July 30: Discuss importance of getting those with whom we conduct studies to prepare in advance and see the need to share or participate freely. August 6: Follow suggestions for July 23, only using *Life Everlasting* book.

◆ New circuit assembly program begins in September. Title of public talk to be given by district servant: "Will God Intervene in Men's Affairs?"

◆ Congregation servants should order regular pioneer supplies for the 1968 service year. Include 12 pink monthly report cards for each pioneer; also weekly record sheets for those who might need them. No need to order supplies for vacation pioneers.

◆ New publications available:  
"This Good News of the Kingdom"  
—Sesotho, Siamese, Surinam,  
Tswana, Zulu  
*When God Is King over All the Earth*  
—Venda  
*Basis for Belief in a New World*  
—Romanian  
T9—*The Sign of Christ's Presence*  
—Spanish Braille, Grade I

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:  
*Take Courage—God's Kingdom Is at Hand!*  
—Spanish  
*Deluxe Studies in the Scriptures*,  
Vol. 4 —English

The thoughts will become clearer in our own minds and we will retain them longer.

<sup>5</sup> How do others benefit when we share? The conviction we show in our comments is faith-strengthening to others. We might contribute a point others hadn't thought of. Participation demonstrates wholehearted unity. If you comment, then others will be assured that you believe what is being studied and thus they will be built up.

<sup>6</sup> "But," you say, "it requires a lot of study for one to be able to participate in all the meetings, and if I am not thoroughly prepared I don't like to answer." Is this the right way to feel? Really, it is not. Usually if we set our minds to it we can get much of our studying done. But if we cannot, then we should try to participate anyway.

### "He That Presides"

<sup>1</sup> The apostle Paul said, as recorded at Romans 12:8, "He that presides, let him do it in real earnest." When it is your privilege to preside, do you do it in this way?

<sup>2</sup> In Christendom's "churches" one man, usually, presides. In our congregations, many have that opportunity. The servants and others having major assignments on the service meeting, all, periodically, preside.

<sup>3</sup> What a blessing for the con-

### 1967 Conventions

<sup>1</sup> Several of this year's "Disciple-making" District Assemblies are now history. Surely those who have attended will say, "My cup is well filled."—Ps. 23:5.

<sup>2</sup> By far the greater number of the assemblies are left. If you have not yet attended, why not select a city near where you live and consummate your plans to attend? Do it now! Not only do we urge you to attend all sessions, but we encourage you to take newly interested ones along with you to the assembly, if possible. Also, in the assembly city as you share in the house-to-house work, street magazine and advertising work, make it a special point to encourage those that you meet to attend both the public talk and other sessions. A rich blessing awaits those who do.

<sup>3</sup> Do not hold back. Send your request for rooming accommodations to the convention city of your choice. Be on hand to share in the blessings being enjoyed at the assemblies by Jehovah's people this summer.

If occasionally pressed for time, why not at least *read* the lesson before going to the meeting? Then you will undoubtedly be able to offer at least some brief comments as you follow along. Don't be reluctant; remember, Jehovah's spirit will be there at the meeting to help.

<sup>7</sup> How will all this help in the field ministry? Speaking at the meetings will help us to be more poised in the field service. Also, if we appreciate the Bible principle of sharing, then we will impart that same spirit to the ones with whom we have home Bible studies.

<sup>8</sup> Participating freely, then, is a Bible requirement. But it also provides many blessings. We don't want to be the kind who only *take* at meetings. We will also want to *give*. So, especially during July, as we build increased appreciation for God's house, let us cultivate the spirit of sharing.

gregation to have this variety in teachers! We benefit immensely, in different ways, from each one. But what a responsibility they shoulder! To quite some extent, the spiritual health of the congregation depends upon them.

<sup>4</sup> Is it possible to bear such a serious responsibility and also find happiness in doing so? Certainly! Remember, Paul also said, "If any man is reaching out for an office of overseer, he is desirous of a fine work." Jehovah would never have instituted this arrangement if happiness in it were not possible. The happiness comes, however, only when it is done *in real earnest*.—1 Tim. 3:1.

<sup>5</sup> Thorough preparation is necessary for one who presides. Why? Well, some in the audience are new and expect clarification of points they do not understand. Even some long in the truth occasionally have difficulty in grasping certain points that are involved and deep. Besides, do any of us really have enough time to study everything as thoroughly as we would like to?

<sup>6</sup> Before the meeting the one presiding might ask himself, Can I isolate the few really major points in the lesson and state them in that many brief sentences? At the end of the lesson he might ask himself if he actually did highlight these major points and if he believes the brothers understood them and will remember them. Yes, one who presides should study so he can explain and simplify where necessary. In harmony with our

(Continued on page 4, col. 1)

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## Caring for Isolated Ones

<sup>1</sup> Will you be one having the privilege this summer of witnessing to those in isolated territory? Those publishers who show a loving concern for the people living in such territory and who plan ahead so as to have a share in this enjoyable work always find it very rewarding. Inasmuch as you might not return to see them for possibly a full year, what literature should be offered to them?

<sup>2</sup> In this type of territory we should be using the *Watchtower* or *Awake!* subscription so that they will have something coming to the home regularly during the year. Perhaps a year's subscription for one of the magazines and a bound book, such as *'Impossible to Lie,'* could be offered, with four book-

lets, for \$1.50. Of course, those who are very much interested in our work can be shown many other publications. We can point out that we get around in their territory only once a year, and perhaps they would like to have more than just a subscription to one of the magazines.

<sup>3</sup> Some publishers arrange to spend one weekend out of each month in such territory, staying in a motel or rooming house, enjoying a full Saturday and Sunday in the service. Such a fine weekend gives them a taste of the joys of this work.

<sup>4</sup> We always look forward to the interesting reports and experiences that are sent in at the close of each summer from those who had a part in caring for isolated ones.

**"He That Presides"** (Cont'd)  
theme for July, this will be a good month for those who preside to consider how they can make improvement.—Rom. 2:21; Neh. 8:8.

<sup>7</sup> There is another way in which a good teacher helps a congregation. This is by the example he sets as a student. We all need a good example to follow, and one who has a deep love for the truth and is a student because of this certainly is a fine influence on others. The knowledge and understanding of Jehovah's ways that he has acquired demonstrate to others that it can be done, and it will stimulate in them the desire to make the truth their own.

<sup>8</sup> But how do these thoughts on presiding apply to the rest of the congregation? Well, don't we all have the opportunity to apply these principles in our witnessing activity? Of course, and especially in our Bible study work. Paul also pointed out that this applied to the head of the house, when he said that an overseer should be "a man presiding over his household in a fine manner." (1 Tim. 3:4) Even those giving student talks in the Theocratic Ministry School will want to apply these principles to their assignments.

<sup>9</sup> Some might feel that they do not have the ability to meet this high standard. None should feel this way. If you have been appointed to

that position, continue applying yourself to the assignment. Jehovah, by means of his spirit, will make up for any lack that you feel. This was what occurred in Moses' case, and look how he was blessed.—1 Pet. 4:10, 11.

<sup>10</sup> Yes, he that presides has much to do. But what a privilege to be used by Jehovah, the great Teacher, in this way today!

## MAY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	783	145.2	54.9	7.8	139.8
Pios.	9,600	99.5	33.5	5.2	103.1
Vac. Pios.	3,942	83.4	23.6	2.7	86.0
Pubs.	302,964	9.8	3.7	.6	11.8
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>317,289</b>				

Public Meetings Held: 20,575

**UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1967**  
336,029 Publishers

## HOW DID WE DO IN MAY?

Outstandingly well! Have some gotten the impression that less interest is being found and less zeal is being shown by our brothers? If so, they will have to change their view! After just completing the best subscription campaign ever, we can now compare May 1967 to May 1966. A total of 317,289 publishers reported; 8,938 more than last year. They did better in hours, back-calls and Bible studies. They placed 231,976 bound books, which was 6,899 more than May 1966, and averaged 11.8 magazines as compared to 11.0 last year. While we are not overly concerned with figures, we are interested in what these can reveal or indicate. May's report indicates cause for rejoicing and reason for optimistically pushing ahead.

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Wave of violent persecution against the Witnesses sweeping Egypt. Fifteen who met for Memorial were arrested, jailed and brutally beaten. Arrests have continued, with threats of imprisonment.

◆ Many congregations did especially well during the subscription campaign. One Florida congregation of 79 publishers obtained 348 subscriptions. A Delaware congregation of 47 publishers and 2 pioneers obtained 224 subscriptions.

◆ Indonesia had a new peak of 1,591 publishers in April, for a 29-percent increase.

◆ Sierra Leone reports the completion of a fine new branch and missionary home in Freetown. April's report showed a new peak of 573 publishers.

◆ Africa reports many fine increases. Kenya: 351 publishers in April, for a 36-percent increase. Malawi: 18,144 publishers, for a 20-percent increase, while adjoining Mozambique reported 1,573 publishers, a 37-percent increase. Kinshasa, Congo: 6,203 publishers, a 30-percent increase. Senegal: 120 publishers in April, for a 36-percent increase. Nigeria: 46,085 publishers, a 16-percent increase over last year's average. In Zambia 120,139 attended the Memorial, which is 1 for every 29 persons in the country; 33,811 publishers in April.

## Question Box

• Should we have our meetings listed on the religious page of newspapers along with those of Babylon the Great?

We should take advantage of all appropriate opportunities to advertise the Kingdom. Such listings, usually provided free as a service to the community, have been helpful in breaking down prejudice and in letting interested persons know how to find us. Paid advertising is not recommended, however. If this is simply a providing of information concerning addresses, times and days of meetings, very likely there would be no objection to our being included.

However, sometimes more is involved. Some newspapers will include statements to the effect that all those listed are joined together in a purpose that we know is contrary to Bible principles. We could not be included in this. On the other hand, these statements may be of such a nature that they do not give a wrong impression. The symbol of a cross or picture of a church or some similar thing at the top of the page may not necessarily rule out our using this page.

Who is to decide if the arrangement is a good one? The congregation servant. If he is in doubt, he can discuss this with other mature ones and with the circuit servant when he visits. If the brothers locally keep alert to these possibilities, advantageous advertising can be arranged and that which is objectionable can be avoided.



Teach interested persons to participate freely.



# KINGDOM MINISTRY

AUGUST, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 8

*Hello, My Brothers!*

This morning, which is July 13, the *New York Times*, second section headline, said: "A National Historic Landmark Is Due for a Facelift." Underneath that heading was a picture of property the Society had purchased some years ago. Right below it there was a picture of the model building that will replace the present structure with the caption: "A model of the same corner showing proposed change. The modern structure is a plan for the Watch Tower Society dormitory and classroom building, which was not opposed." Then came another three-column headline: "Old Brooklyn Heights Is Taking a Forward Step."

Of course, all of the members of the Bethel family were delighted with this news that the "Guardians of a Gentle Past Accept Modern Dormitory After Scaling It Down." I had the privilege of reading the whole story from the *Times* to the Bethel family. By means of our closed circuit television the family was able to see the pictures in the newspaper too. Of course, I had shown the family the model and design some weeks earlier, but what a joyful morning this was for us because now the Landmarks Preservation Commission had granted approval for the design developed by our architects, Mr. Franzen and Mr. Seiden! Just the day before, at eleven o'clock in the morning on Wednesday, July 12, we appeared before the Landmarks Preservation Commission. Mr. Franzen, the designer, presented to the Commission his model of the new building and showed how it would fit in well with the present older structures on the Heights. The *New York Times* reported it this way: "Should Brooklyn Heights, recently recognized by the Federal Government as a National Historic Landmark, remain chaste and classical in its outward aspect? Or should it encourage modernity to grow alongside the prim 19th-century townhouses that line many of its narrow streets?"

"There was not even a murmur

## Let Them Have Good Associations

<sup>1</sup> Good associations, we know, are beneficial for us, but what about the other people? Who? Persons who in some way show they are interested in salvation. "Everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah will be saved." However, how will they call on him in whom they have not put faith? How, in turn, will they put faith in him of whom they have not heard? How, in turn, will they hear without someone to preach?"—Rom. 10:13, 14.

<sup>2</sup> That the interested people must have association with those who have the truth is best illustrated by the example of Jesus himself. In his ministry Jesus sought out others and associated with them for a purpose. He talked to all kinds of people and found some with the right heart condition. When young children were brought to him, he said: "Let the young children alone, and stop hindering them from coming to me, for the kingdom of the heavens belongs to suchlike ones." (Matt. 19:14) It was his desire that teachable ones become followers of him in serving

Jehovah. Some were willing and others were not. The young man mentioned in the same chapter preferred his riches to becoming a follower of Jesus and went away from association with Jesus. But the apostles continued in association with Jesus and formed useful habits by doing so. Because of their continual association with Jesus they were built up spiritually.

<sup>3</sup> However, Jesus did not continue to associate with those who did not have the right heart attitude, as is well illustrated in Matthew chapter 13. Jesus spoke to great crowds by illustrations, but, as verse 36 shows, he dismissed the ones who had a wrong motive and taught the meaning of his illustrations to his disciples. Such association had a marked effect on the apostles for their good. This was recognized later by the rulers: "Now when they beheld the outspokenness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were men unlettered and ordinary, they got to wondering. And they began to recognize about them

(Continued on page 4, col. 1)

of dissent yesterday at a public hearing on a plan to construct a modern \$1-million dormitory and classroom building—a terraced structure with overhanging gardens and a slender stair tower. . . . What the guardians of the Heights want is to save the best of the old and add to it the best of what is new, the hearing was told. The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society . . . went before the city's Landmarks Preservation Commission, which called the hearing at City Hall. Nathan H. Knorr, the Watch Tower president was seeking a 'certificate of appropriateness' to allow the society to put the new brick building up on a one-half-block site on the southeast corner of the intersection."

Immediately after the hearing the

Commission met to further discuss the matter and on that very afternoon a letter was sent to the president of the Society by the Commission granting permission to demolish the 117-119 Columbia Heights structure and to construct a new residence building.

We are thankful to Jehovah God for making these provisions for expanding the work of the Society here in Brooklyn.

In the meantime all of us will keep our good associations with our brothers in the field, preaching the good news of God's kingdom.

May you prosper in Jehovah's service,

Your brother,

*N.H. Knorr*



Keep useful habits by good associations.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN AUGUST

Theme: Giving in Service Brings Happiness. (Acts 20:35) Song 112.

5 min: Introduction. Publisher asks servant for help with question on day's text. Servant happy to give it and discusses text and comment. Publisher expresses appreciation.

8 min: Branch letter. Questions and answers.

15 min: Question Box. Give talk on material. Then ask audience for expressions on how they have benefited by volunteering at conventions and circuit assemblies.

20 min: Presenting the Good News.

(8 min.) Questions and answers.

(6 min.) Demonstrations of how to present invitations in a friendly manner: (1) When person does not want to open door. (2) In magazine work at door. (3) When talking to householder at door in regular sermon work.

(5 min.) Chairman explains there are other situations that afford opportunities for leaving something. Demonstrate use of tract in incidental witnessing at lunch hour.

(1 min.) Chairman displays tracts and handbills available and explains how to get them.

2 min: Report of accounts servant.

10 min: Concluding remarks. Include appropriate announcements. Song 46.

## THIRD MEETING IN AUGUST

Theme: Living as God's Ministers. (Phil. 1:27) Song 83.

10 min: Introduction, text, comments. Items of Theocratic News.

10 min: "Keep in the Habit." Questions and answers.

10 min: How Are We Doing? Overseer or assistant discusses congregation activities so far this service year. Has there been progress? Compare with country report, also previous year. Will this be best year of service to date? Will all publishers report

some activity in August? If some out of town, maybe others in family can write and encourage to send in reports.

5 min: "Put Them in Touch." Two publishers talk over plans to see vacationers before they leave. Each gives ideas of best ways to get interested ones to give home addresses. (Overseer may substitute other subject if this is inapplicable in local territory.)

15 min: "Walking in the Truth." Mother while dusting happens to find letter; father and mother, who already know about Gilead invitation, rejoice over contents.

10 min: Concluding comments. Let congregation know how many have reported thus far in August. Song 56.

## FOURTH MEETING IN AUGUST

Theme: Let Them Have Good Associations. Song 84.

5 min: Introduction. Child asks father or mother what text means. Include printed comments.

15 min: "Let Them Have Good Associations." Questions and answers.

10 min: Finding Your Future Associates. A consideration of how to keep track of interest that is found. Explain way to use House-to-House Record, even for magazine placements, and when and how to follow through.

20 min: Letting Them Associate. Bible study servant and a married couple talk about making back-calls. Couple say they have problems knowing what to do or say, how to discern needs for each case. They prepare for subject to consider but person raises other points. How to cope with it. Use "Make Sure" and "Sermon Outlines." Good to let people tell what is on their minds. Then deal with their needs. Conversation valuable in any associations. Also consider how to increase back-call activity.

10 min: Concluding comments. Encourage turning in reports. Song 108.

## FIFTH MEETING IN AUGUST

Arrange program locally. (Material based on district assemblies will be included in September "Kingdom Ministry.") In conclusion mention service plans for Labor Day weekend.

## FIRST MEETING IN SEPTEMBER

Theme: Preserving Our Possession of Christian Peace. (Isa. 32:18) Song 98.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

12 min: Talk on theme for month of September based on "Watchtower" of August 15, 1966, and September 1, 1967.

10 min: Are We Cultivating the Seed of Peace Through Bible Studies? Refer to number of books placed last two months. June "Kingdom Ministry" recommended starting studies in Bible. Compare June Bible study activity with present. September should provide renewed opportunities; still offering books. People returning from summer vacations, harvest ending, etc.; resume studies with them in September.

23 min: Are Our Bible Studies Producing Associates?

(3 min.) Bible study servant analyzes study activity. How many studies conducted for over a year? How many for over six months? How many of these people have begun to associate with congregation?

(18 min.) Demonstration. What are some good ways to direct them to the organization? Use actual local examples if possible, otherwise select appropriate ones from "Watchtower" of October 15, 1962, pp. 625-632.

(2 min.) Chairman encourages everyone to bring new ones to meetings, acquainting them with the organization of peace.

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 80.

## Keep in the Habit

<sup>1</sup> It has been a good year of service, and we are encouraged by it. If the month of August can show as strong a number of publishers as we had in previous months, it will contribute a good deal to the annual report for this country. Last year we had about 500,000 fewer hours in the service reported in August than in July. So what can we do to assure a good August report? Since August is a vacation month for many, it has been noted in the past that some have failed to turn in their reports. This means that they have become irregular publishers. If we keep in the good habit of making out our reports and turning them over to the congregation in August, it will help to maintain the high record of activity we have had during this service year.

<sup>2</sup> Of course, one cannot turn in a report unless he has kept in the habit of being in the service. Even though August may be a time for vacation and traveling, or in some places harvesttime for brothers who are working on farms or in other seasonal occupations, there is hardly a place one can think of where there would not be some contacts with other people that would present opportunities for some conversation about spiritual things. Let's not look lightly upon incidental witnessing. Much good has been accomplished by it and it is very worth while to report it.

<sup>3</sup> If we all cooperate, August should have a very fine report. Parents can arrange activities for their families. In some congregations, group witnessing can be or-

(Continued on page 4, col. 3)

## Put Them in Touch

Toward the end of August people who have gone to summer resorts, country homes or cottages at the beach begin to close up their homes in preparation for returning to the city. Have you in your witnessing during the summer encountered interested persons who will be going to their permanent residences in September? If so, it would be good to call back on these individuals once more before they leave for their permanent homes and see if you can find out where they live. If you are able to get names and addresses of interested persons, we will be pleased to receive them at Brooklyn and send them on to the congregation responsible for the territory in which the address is to be found. In this way the good seed you have planted can be watered and, with Jehovah's blessing, there will be increase.

## "Walking in the Truth"

<sup>1</sup> There is no greater cause for thankfulness to parents than to know that their children are "walking in the truth." (3 John 4) But with all the distractions that Satan uses at this time, you who are parents need to put up a hard and consistent fight to protect your children, as you know. What factors help toward success? Well, if a pioneer sister were to write to her fleshly brother, perhaps her remarks would point out some of those factors in this way:

<sup>2</sup> "Dear Tom, GOOD NEWS! I have my invitation to Gilead! I will attend the next class. As long as I can remember I've looked forward to Gilead and a missionary assignment, and now my hope is to be a reality. I'm glad Dad and Mom always encouraged us to get into the full-time service.

<sup>3</sup> "You and I have much to be grateful for. Dad and Mom were dedicated to Jehovah before we were born, but they never took for granted that we were 'in the truth.' Every day they helped us to grow in appreciation by teaching and by example. Remember when we were small—Dad used to sit us down on either side of him and read the Bible to us, explaining the scriptures as he went along? When we got old enough to take our turn at reading, those questions they used to ask us about the material we read really taught us to think and reason. Too, I've always appreciated how Dad used to pray with us at bedtime, for this taught us to rely on Jehovah. They have both worked hard at teaching to make us 'disciples.'

<sup>4</sup> "And what about meetings? The only ones we ever missed were when we were too sick. There were many times that Dad could have

made extra money by doing overtime work, but he never would if it meant missing meetings. We may not have had everything others did, but we prospered spiritually. I thought about that especially when I attended our recent circuit assembly. What an excellent program! The Saturday-night meeting should strengthen many families and keep the children 'walking in the truth.'—2 John 4.

<sup>5</sup> "In my assignment there is a fine family that I have grown to love very much. Each evening at mealtime they discuss the text together and, although we are only about to begin studying the 'Make Sure' book in the school, they are already discussing it together. For each night one member is assigned a subheading or two, and he must discuss it, telling how the scriptures used apply. You surely get more than just a fine meal when you are with them.

<sup>6</sup> "Something else I admire about them is that they do things together as a family. The parents make sure that the children are regular in service, helping them to prepare magazine presentations and sermons. When it's time for recreation, it's just like it was at home, family fun. They go on hikes, to museums, or just stay home and play or work together on family projects. The way they show love to one another and others makes you feel confident that they will walk in the truth in the future, come what may.

<sup>7</sup> "I hope your next letter tells me you have been called to Bethel. We would both rejoice over that, and Dad and Mom would be happy too. Much love, Your sister."

<sup>8</sup> Does that letter give you ideas that you can use? We thought it might.

## Announcements

◆ In each congregation an actual count of literature should be taken early in September. We are sending out two literature inventory forms with the monthly statement. We would appreciate your filling them out and returning the original to us no later than September 5. You may keep the duplicate in your file.

◆ For the next service year a supply of congregation monthly report cards and magazine distributors' order blanks are being sent to you.

◆ The literature offer for October will be a year's subscription for *Awake!*, with three booklets, for \$1. The October 8 *Awake!* will be a special issue on "Digging Up Bible History—How It Affects You." The October 22 issue will feature "Youth and Drug Addiction" and will have some articles on other subjects as well. Please order your extra copies during August, if possible.

◆ It would be good to consider your inventory, and if you are overstocked in any particular booklets urge the publishers to use those as gifts to new *Awake!* subscribers.

◆ The audit of congregation accounts is due to be made on September 1.

◆ Suggested points for discussion at meetings for service: Week of August 13: How to invite people to a public talk. August 20: What to do if no one is at home. August 27: Is your House-to-House Record guiding you back to the interested ones? September 3: How to start a Bible study on the first call.

◆ Offer for August and September: *Life Everlasting* or *'Impossible to Lie'* book, and a booklet, for 50c.

◆ If you did not get to a "Disciple-making" District Assembly as yet, be sure to do it in August.

## Question Box

● How should we view volunteering for service at assemblies?

As a wonderful privilege and blessing, brothers! The Bible principle that "there is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving" is something you will experience firsthand in giving of yourself to the work that must be done at each assembly. A fine example of this willing spirit was the tribe of Zebulun, who were noted for their wholehearted support when there was opportunity to volunteer to help in Jehovah's service. (Acts 20:35; 1 Chron. 12:33) Because of this they were a happy people and were blessed by Jehovah.

How we rejoice to see our assemblies grow in number and size each year! But with this growth comes a real need for more willing volunteers to accomplish all the work necessary in the different assembly departments. Do you feel this need? Reports indicate that it has become increasingly necessary for some of our brothers who have volunteered, to work every day throughout the assembly, missing much of the assembly program due to the lack of help in some departments. Yet this would not be the case if more volunteered; all would be able to benefit more fully from the program. So there is a real need for your help at the next assembly—will you volunteer?

Who can volunteer for service? There is work for everyone! Young brothers and sisters are in an excellent position to give of themselves wholeheartedly. The strength and vigor of our young ones can accomplish much in the cleaning, cafeteria and refreshment departments at our assemblies. Parents, do you have children old enough to enjoy a part in the work to be done? Why not have your children working with you side by side? Explain to the one in charge of volunteer service that you would like to work together. Train the children while young to offer themselves willingly to Jehovah's service and experience the joy that results! Some parents who have children too young to work with them have arranged to take turns in caring for the children and serving in an assembly department; this, too, can be arranged by simply explaining your situation at the time you volunteer. And how encouraging it is to see our older brothers volunteering their service in caring for the contribution boxes! They may not be able to help with the more strenuous work due to their advanced age, yet they see the value of volunteering and doing what they can. This is a wonderful attitude to have!

So plan ahead to volunteer your service at the next assembly, whether a district assembly or a circuit assembly. Then take appropriate work clothes with you to the assembly. Each one should give careful consideration to volunteering his service at the assemblies of Jehovah's people. If we view the volunteer service as a real privilege, doing what we can, we will go home from each assembly with a double blessing—having received a rich spiritual feast and having given with a whole heart.

◆ New publications available:  
*Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order* —Iloko

◆ Available again in U.S.A.:  
*"This Good News of the Kingdom"* —Romanian

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:  
Music tapes 1, 3, 4, 5, 6 of set of 7 reels  
Weymouth Bible —English

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## Leave Something with Everyone

<sup>1</sup> It has a good effect on others when one is friendly and generous. Oftentimes people refuse the literature offer, but we can very generously offer a handbill or a tract. It makes you feel good as a publisher; there is happiness in giving. You feel you have accomplished more if you can leave something at each door. Using handbills and tracts can have a good effect on our territory.

<sup>2</sup> In California a publisher put a handbill under the door when no one was found at home and continued witnessing down the street. A little while later a man came running down the street, looking for the publisher. When he reached the publisher, he explained that he had not been at home but that he always liked to get the magazines when they were brought to the door. Right on the spot the publisher was able to obtain two subscriptions.

<sup>3</sup> A circuit servant's wife in the Netherlands rang a doorbell on magazine day. A little girl of about ten years of age opened the door. Her parents were not home but, on request, her older brother came to the door. He refused the offer of two magazines. The publisher then kindly offered him a handbill for the talk to be given that week and encouraged him to read the print on the back. After that she walked away from the door. When she had worked a few more houses, that same young man came running out of his house and asked her if she had that new Bible that was

announced on the back of the handbill. Later that morning she brought him the Bible and he gave her enough money not only to cover the cost of the *New World Translation* but also to pay for the two magazines that he at first did not accept.

<sup>4</sup> If your magazine territory has been worked often, you may find that good results will occur if you, for a change, begin your presentation by extending a friendly invitation to hear a public talk, and then offer the magazines. In apartment houses our offering this printed invitation sometimes helps to get people to open their doors.

<sup>5</sup> But suppose your congregation does not have a public talk every week. Then it would be a good thing for the congregation to have a stock of Style No. 3 handbills, which can be used at any time to extend an invitation to attend your congregation meetings. And it is good to carry them, in the event you run out of the current handbill while in the service.

<sup>6</sup> Especially in the summertime we often find no one at home. It costs us something to go to these places, especially so in the case of outlying territories, so it is practical always to leave something under the door.

<sup>7</sup> A good practice is always to carry a few tracts to use when an appropriate occasion presents itself or if you run out of handbills. And both are fine instruments to have with you for your incidental witnessing. There is indeed happiness in giving something to everyone.

**Good Associations** (Cont'd)  
that they used to be with Jesus." (Acts 4:13) The apostles, too, made a point of associating with others with a view to sharing the good news with them.—1 Cor. 9:19-23.

<sup>4</sup> Now in these modern days it is our privilege to follow a similar pattern. Throughout our territory there are many people. We circulate among them with a purpose. It is the day for salvation. The good news must be heard by them. If we isolate ourselves from them, how will they hear?

<sup>5</sup> Have you noted in your conversations with people at the doors

or in incidental witnessing that some are willing to listen to the truth even though they may not take literature? Do you have written notations of these persons on your House-to-House Record or in a notebook? Do you let those with a spark of interest have the benefit of good association with you through your calling back on them to tell them more of the good news? How many back-calls have you made in the last month?

<sup>6</sup> If these willing listeners are ever to get a firm spiritual foundation and become disciples, someone who has the truth will have to spend time with them. Paul said

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Israel reaches new peak of 124 publishers in May, for a 25-percent increase. Thirteen were baptized during the month. (Branch reports no damage or injury involving brothers or their homes during emergency period.)

◆ Four-month "Watchtower" campaign in New Zealand ends with 46 percent more subscriptions obtained than during last year's campaign.

◆ In Puerto Rico 63 vacation pioneers placed an average of 16 books each in May. New peak of Bible studies reported there.

◆ A new all-time peak of 1,048 publishers reached in El Salvador; this is a 9-percent increase over last year's average.

### JUNE SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	781	135.6	50.5	7.4	123.6
Pios.	9,736	93.2	31.2	5.0	95.8
Vac. Pios.	6,148	80.1	17.3	1.8	74.7
Pubs.	294,507	9.6	3.4	.6	11.1
TOTAL	311,172				

Public Meetings Held: 19,581

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1967  
336,029 Publishers

### HOW DID WE DO IN JUNE?

This June there were 10,248 more publishers than we had last year, an increase of 3.4 percent, and at the same time congregation publishers had higher averages for hours, magazines and back-calls. Additionally, we saw 2,025 more vacation pioneers reporting than last June and almost equaled the peak of regular pioneers. During June 1,630 were reported immersed, and the assemblies now under way will produce even more new ministers. All of this is very encouraging, and we are thankful to Jehovah for his rich blessings in our ministry.

**Keep in the Habit** (Cont'd)  
ganized for the rural or scattered territories, either through the parents or through the servants in the congregation. Lunches can be packed and plans made, thus there can be some very pleasant association in the service and taking material food together in the countryside. Each one in the family can be a good influence on the others for keeping good habits, having some part in the Kingdom service each month and making certain to send in his report to the congregation. We hope this will be the best August we have ever had in the United States.

he made himself a slave to all that he might gain the most persons. How many of them are you letting have good association with you for the sake of the good news by making back-calls?—Matt. 28:19, 20.

★ Offer good association to sheeplike ones; make back-calls. ★

# KINGDOM MINISTRY

SEPTEMBER, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 9

Dear Publishers:

At the time this *Kingdom Ministry* is going to press, the "Disciple-making" District Assemblies are still in operation, but so far at the 38 assemblies held there were 326,487 attending the public meeting. What a report, and seven more assemblies to hear from! It warms our hearts, too, to see that your discipling work has been going on so well, because 4,758 have been immersed at the assemblies reported. We are sure that all who have had the privilege of attending one of these assemblies feel the importance of "disciple-making" work. There are no less than 250,000 people studying with us every week, and we should be making disciples out of these as the months go on. With this convention so fresh in our minds we ought to keep this big idea of "disciple-making" foremost. The four extra pages in this *Kingdom Ministry* will give us all the highlights of the assembly, and, of course, you will want to read that carefully; they are going to bring back very many pleasant memories as well as stimulate you in doing the discipling work.

The other morning at breakfast, Thursday, July 20, Brother Knorr gave all the students now going through Gilead their foreign assignments. This was quite a surprise for them because he usually gives them out on a Monday night. What an exciting finish to our breakfast session! Now they know where they are going, and the Society is working on their passports and their visas, and is arranging for passage so that, as soon as graduation is over, the majority of them will be on their way to their foreign assignments.

So you see the Society is very anxious to get the discipling work done or to advance it in all these other countries. Of course, the new book "*Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot*" shows how important it is to make this discipling work more prominent, because those persons who are going to be baptized in the future are persons who will have

## Increasing Our Peace

<sup>1</sup> Does it seem possible to you that another entire service year has passed and a new service year has already started? We have kept busy and can be thankful that Jehovah, on his part, has preserved the possession of peace for his people in a most unsettled, explosive world. This peace with Jehovah we must work to increase.

<sup>2</sup> The best success in the coming service year will be achieved by analyzing what we have done and then planning and arranging to make improvements.

<sup>3</sup> Servants, all of you, should "know positively the appearance of your flock." (Prov. 27:23) Certain features of service activity may need strengthening. Preparing and applying a definite plan for improving these one at a time will be sure to bring results. Does the Kingdom Hall need some attention? Proper planning and organization of this work will contribute to progress, while getting the work done more peacefully and in a manner less costly in money, effort and time.

<sup>4</sup> Jehovah has shown that expansion comes when the congregation itself is strong and peaceful internally. (Jas. 3:18) During the coming year let us emphasize the strengthening of the *internal organization* as we reach out for new ones.

<sup>5</sup> During the past service year many were helped to regain a good standing with Jehovah God. There are yet some who have lost this wonderful peace to a greater or lesser degree, and they need help to regain it. The servants can make a reasonable, workable plan for visiting these. In some congregations they have devoted a certain evening each week to this important service. Of course, one visit is not enough; keep calling to establish closeness and brotherliness. Where necessary, regular Bible studies can be started to strengthen their faith.

<sup>6</sup> Not only the servants, but each Christian in the congregation should join in this work. There are many times when we find that we have  
(Continued on page 7, col. 1)

gone through a series of questions and really proved themselves to be disciples of Christ. By the way, here at Bethel at breakfasttime we have finished reading all the experiences in the *Yearbook* and now in its place and until the 1968 *Yearbook* comes out we are reading "*Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot*." In that way we get all the questions reviewed and hear anew how the whole organization operates. It is interesting. Why don't you try it when you finish your *Yearbook* reading?

In the August *Kingdom Ministry* we were telling you about the new Bethel building and the excitement in connection with it. Now the demolition has begun on the old building, which is known as the "Norwegian Club," and there is quite a bit of talk around the Heights about its going down.

Hasn't the year gone fast? The

1967 service year ended with August, and now we are heading into a new service year. Now we can begin to plan our lives a whole year in advance and, if Jehovah wills, we will follow through on these plans, getting to meetings regularly and out in the field service, helping people that are interested to become disciples. And what a fine theme we have for the first month of our new service year, "Preserving Our Possession of Christian Peace"! We saw that possession in action at the assemblies this summer. What Christian peace there was! We will keep on preserving it, and as we do we are going to make disciples of more people.

May Jehovah's blessing be your portion. Be assured of our warm love.

Your brothers,  
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE



Preserving our possession of Christian peace.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN SEPTEMBER

Theme: "Disciple-making" District Assembly. Song 31.

8 min: Introduction, text, comments and assembly highlights.

Chairman: Our entire program is going to be a review of the "Disciple-making" District Assembly. (Based on "Kingdom Ministry" insert) How much do you remember of what you heard and saw? How much have you started to apply in your own life?

Demonstration: Youngster starts enthusiastically: "Daddy, you said that tonight we were going to review the convention. May we start now?"

Father: "In just a minute. First, let's read our text for today." After text, briefly review with family the seven questions on page 4 under heading "Did You Note These Points?" Answers on page 6; put them in own words. Make the points clear.

15 min: "Let Down Your Nets for a Catch."

Points from assembly in connection with field ministry. Use material in paragraphs 1 to 7 of insert, and other items you may recall. Ask questions on printed material. Emphasize application. What are we personally doing to apply this?

15 min: "Guidance for Our Lives."

Congregation book study group, assigned in advance, discuss after weekly study what they learned from assembly that deals with our personal needs in life. Base comments on paragraphs 10 to 17 of insert. Have the group on the platform. Rehearse carefully in advance. Make it lively, pointed. Highlight key thoughts. Talk about how to apply these things in one's life.

12 min: "Living by Divine Principles."

Several mature publishers, relaxing at home together, discuss convention material. Programs in hand, call to mind parts dealing with principles. Include comments in paragraphs 18 to 23 of insert. Emphasize the importance of learning to think in terms of principles and being guided by them.

10 min: Concluding comments. Overseer covers insert material on "What Does the Future Hold?"

Discuss "Special Magazine Distribution," then local service arrangements. Encourage all to read in advance material from "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" to be discussed next week. Song 110.

## THIRD MEETING IN SEPTEMBER

Theme: Walking Worthily in the Way of Peace. Song 71.

8 min: Introduction, text, comments and Theocratic News.

3 min: Report by accounts servant, including brief remarks on audit covering past three months.

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot."

(5 min.) In after-study discussion, publisher explains to Bible student the importance of having accurate knowledge in order to please Jehovah. (Based on pages 5-7 of "Your Word" book) Point out that those desiring to get baptized are first urged to read the "Impossible to Lie" and "Life Everlasting" books. Then arrangements are made for them to meet with overseer of congregation for series of spiritually upbuilding discussions in preparation. When person decides to get baptized, if he makes that known to overseer, he will supply candidate for immersion with copy of book "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot," which provides outline of things

they will discuss together as well as explanation of organization.

Chairman: Some months have passed. Time for baptism near. One planning to get baptized is preparing for meeting with overseer.

(15 min.) Bible student asks publisher if he (or she) will help to prepare for meeting with overseer. Concerned, cannot seem to remember all the scriptures. Publisher explains that is not required. Simply be able to answer in own words, briefly and to the point. If can add a scripture, fine, but no memorization test. Concentrate on how information affects own life.

To illustrate, publisher asks Bible student the first fifteen questions (pp. 7-12, concluding with points on prayer). Keep answers simple; occasionally quote a scripture. Note instructions in brackets on pages 8, 9. Bible student's book should be closed.

10 min: Discuss branch letter.

12 min: "Increasing Our Peace." Assistant congregation servant or other mature brother. Points in paragraphs 1, 2, 8 and 9 might be used briefly to introduce and conclude part, with center paragraphs being covered by questions. Some local results for past year might be mentioned.

7 min: Concluding comments. Include "A New Chart." Song 8.

## FOURTH MEETING IN SEPTEMBER

Theme: Awaken Others to the Hope That God Gives. Song 13.

10 min: Introduction, text, comments.

15 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp."

Cover material starting at bottom of page 12 (What is the kingdom of God?) through point on personal study on page 19. Chairman asks questions; audience invited to answer in own words. Encourage several brief comments on each question, some incorporating scriptures. Books may be open.

25 min: Presenting "Awake!" (15 min.) Suggested sermon.

Theme: Coping with the Problems of Delinquency

2 Tim. 3:1-5—Increase of persons "disobedient to parents," "fierce," and loving pleasure

2 Tim. 3:15-17—Bible training a powerful influence to cope with problems of delinquency

After introduction, appropriate to your territory, you might say: "In the world today we are faced with an increase of lawlessness. Delinquency is in evidence among young people and adults alike. What does it mean? What can be done to protect ourselves and our families? I would like to call your attention to this Bible prophecy recorded in 2 Timothy 3:1-5. It shows that these conditions are evidence that we live in the 'last days' of present wicked system of things; righteous new system of God's making lies ahead. (Not necessary to read all verses, but emphasize 'last days,' 'disobedient to parents,' 'fierce' and 'lovers of pleasures.' Tie in with current happenings.)

With growing delinquency all around us, what can we do to protect ourselves and our children? How can we fortify our children so that they will continue in right way? Verse 15 tells of a young man who was helped to pursue right course even in immoral, pagan world because he was taught the Bible. All of us can benefit from learning and following the inspired counsel in the Scriptures. (Read verses 16, 17.)

Discuss sermon with audience, then have it demonstrated, breaking off just before displaying and offering "Awake!"

(10 min.) Now, how are we going to tie in subscription offer?

Two publishers on platform discuss what to say about magazine. Notice that the sermon concludes by directing attention to the Bible. October 8 issue builds confidence in Bible, fortifies one's faith against those who discard and belittle high moral standard of Scriptures. Bible provides the guidance that enables us to cope successfully with the problems of delinquency; need strong faith in it. Comment that October 22 "Awake!" on "Youth and Drug Addiction" also ties in nicely. Right on its front cover it asks the questions: "How can you safeguard yourself? your family?" The magazine answers those questions with Bible principles. In encouraging householder to take subscription, many publishers have found it helpful to point to the box listing articles to appear in the next issue, or they show several back issues on varied topics, or display the magazine in several languages. These things have helped householders to decide they want the subscription, not just a single issue.

Briefly demonstrate now how to conclude sermon with subscription offer, using suggestions just discussed.

Even where subscriptions are not obtained, likely it will often be possible to place individual copies of magazines.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include Question Box. Song 57.

## FIFTH MEETING IN SEPTEMBER

(If you have a fifth meeting in September, reserve the information outlined above concerning the sermon for October for use on that fifth meeting. Plan the remainder of the meeting locally.)

## FIRST MEETING IN OCTOBER

Theme: Preach Release to Babylon's Captives. Song 96.

15 min: Introduction, text, comments, followed by discussion of theme for the month: "Preach Release to Babylon's Captives." (See "Watchtower," October 1, 1967.) Stress urgency of work; encourage follow-up on any who show interest to help them while there is yet time.

15 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp."

Family, after evening meal, has delightful, fast-moving review of some basic teachings of the Bible. Use points in "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot," starting at the bottom of page 19 (Who is the Devil?) and concluding with the law covenant, on page 25. A closed-book review.

15 min: Presenting the Good News. Questions and answers, also several short interviews with mature publishers on benefits they personally receive from doing door-to-door work.

5 min: Offering "Awake!"

Three brief Magazine Day presentations, two of which should feature special "Awake!" By repetition on part of chairman as scene changes from one call to the next, draw attention to key thoughts used. Encourage all to put forth extra effort in magazine distribution this month.

10 min: Concluding comments. Refer to slogan on page 8. Mention announcement on page 7 concerning new public talks; stimulate interest in talk for this week. Song 10.

# OUR "DISCIPLE-MAKING" DISTRICT ASSEMBLY

## "Let Down Your Nets for a Catch"

<sup>1</sup> My, wasn't that a wonderful assembly we just had! The best yet, so many brothers are saying. And, indeed, it was packed full of spiritual goodness, with fine counsel to help us make disciples of people of all nations, as Jesus commanded. (Matt. 28:19) Didn't you thrill to the talk "Let Down Your Nets for a Catch"? Just as the apostles twice enjoyed big catches of fish when they obeyed Jesus' command to 'let down their nets for a catch,' so likewise we are assured of a catch if we let down our nets at every opportunity. (Luke 5:1-10; John 21:1-14) How timely was the counsel that our "spiritual fishing operations must go on"! The criticalness of the hour is no reason for any of us "fishers of men" to hang up our nets and quit the fishing work. Yes, though some of our fishing grounds are often worked and may almost seem depleted of "fish," yet the letting down of our nets by Kingdom preaching "always results in catching some who become dedicated, baptized disciples of the Chief Fisher Jesus Christ," as the speaker said.

<sup>2</sup> So, brothers, with that good counsel, we want to let down our nets whenever possible, knowing that the Chief Fisher can bless our efforts with a surprise catch. And what a joy it was to receive another instrument to help us "fish"—the new, delightfully illustrated book *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?* This fresh discussion of the subject will help us do a specialized fishing to 'catch alive' many who have been deceived by evolution.

<sup>3</sup> Then there was the fine counsel that, "if possible, let those who are able to do so move their 'boats' to untouched fishing grounds or to where more 'fishers of men' could be used to take care of the big catch that is apparently possible." Some of us may be able to do this as full-time pioneer fishers. And what blessings these full-time fishers have! As we learned, there is no reason to feel sorry for them. They are rich toward God, with spiritual blessings that frequently are ten- and fifteen-fold that of a ten-hour publisher. If you cannot pioneer, can you move your 'boat'? Why not speak with

your circuit servant about that possibility the next time he visits your congregation?

<sup>4</sup> What encouragement we fishers who have territory where we can hardly even discuss the Bible with the people received! The stirring Exodus drama about Pharaoh, Moses and Aaron was just what we needed. It spurred us to keep on going back, just as Moses and Aaron went back to hardhearted Pharaoh. If we keep going back, we will rejoice in victory as Israel did over Pharaoh's forces drowned in the roaring waters. Can't you still hear the exulting chorus, "Sing a song to Jehovah"? We really got the right view of our work ahead: That despite the apathy and indifference of many people, some "fish" will be found by letting down the nets. So, brothers, don't let indifference discourage you, but, as we were encouraged, let's put forth greater efforts when the going is the toughest!

<sup>5</sup> If there was any trace of doubt as to whether we should keep letting our nets down in waters apparently depleted of "fish," certainly it was dispelled by the program Sunday morning. Remember the question, 'Why preach, since almost all will be resurrected anyway?' And the answer: Keep on preaching, because for by far the majority of people now alive resurrection may not become possible, since they will probably live until Armageddon. Our preaching can help some of them survive that war instead of being destroyed everlastingly. It is only a small minority who might have the possibility of a resurrection because of their dying before Babylon the Great's destruction and Armageddon. So on with the lifesaving fishing operations!

<sup>6</sup> But as we let down our nets, we certainly don't want to bring in "unsuitable" fish, as does Christendom. No, we want to build disciples with enduring qualities. At the assembly we learned of some qualities that we should stress: heavenly wisdom; appreciation of integrity; devotion to Bible principles; faith in God's written Word; sticking to the theocratic organization; love of God's "sheep" and unbreakable attachment to God's kingdom. What a fine help the book *"Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot"*

will be in instilling these qualities! Did you notice the ten points on page 108 that we want to make clear to new ones before taking them in the ministry? Be sure to use them. Then there is the list of eighty questions to be asked of all preparing for baptism. Truly, we have been blessed with aids for making disciples that will endure.

<sup>7</sup> So, dear brothers, having this fine view of our work ahead, let's help new ones to become disciples. Shortly the great fishing season will be over. That time draws nearer, as evidenced by news reports around the world, so let's busy ourselves in letting down our nets for a catch, to rescue many more out of Armageddon!

### ***Did You Note These Points?***

<sup>8</sup> One of the most thrilling aspects of our summer conventions is the abundance of things we learn, and often these are points that are new to many in the audience. Was the "Disciple-making" District Assembly an exception? Absolutely not! But would you like to ask yourself a few questions to see if you remember some of the outstanding points? Instead of just reading the questions and then looking for the answers, which will come farther on, see if you can draw the points out of your memory. If you are unsure of one, think it over for a while. Did you note these points?

- a. What is pictured by the ancient cities of refuge?
- b. How, in accord with Psalm 68:11, has 'Jehovah given the saying,' and how are a "large army" of women telling the good news?
- c. What two men famous for their anti-God thinking were shown to have been influenced by Darwin's evolution teachings?
- d. God made what provision for saving the world of mankind by blood?
- e. What is the symbolic "dagnet" mentioned by Jesus in his illustration about the Kingdom?—Matt. 13:47-49.
- f. In whom is the prophecy fulfilled, "the love of the greater number will cool off"?—Matt. 24:12.
- g. What modern parallel is there to the course of the Gibeonites when five kings tried to make them break their treaty with Joshua?

<sup>9</sup> Maybe for you, though, some of the most meaningful things learned at the assembly were of a more personal nature. Did you note how

the convention provided perceptive and loving counsel that we could apply to our very own lives?

### ***Guidance for Our Lives***

<sup>10</sup> 'Why do we want life for ourselves and others?' That was a pertinent question asked at each assembly. And surely the answer helped to guide us in the right way. After all, is it just life we seek? Or is it that we seek the opportunity to serve Jehovah eternally? Yes, we want life so that we and others may live to praise Jehovah and work with Him and our brothers. To help us be more balanced in our lives, we had fine guidance on the need to teach ourselves and others how to pray. Since praying properly is not something one instinctively knows how to do, are we taking to heart the counsel to teach new ones to pray? What steps have you taken since the assembly in teaching the ones with whom you study to pray? Have you made a diligent effort to teach your children how to pray, making God real to them?

<sup>11</sup> You may recall that one speaker pointed out that prayer is one of the reasons we are never alone. We have instant access to God; he can give us immediate help. Even if we are in isolation, prayer penetrates every barrier, since God's spirit cannot be shut out by prison bars or walls. Brothers in Cuba and Spain appreciate this right now. And it may be very important to each of us when the persecution becomes more intense.

<sup>12</sup> Valuable guidance to endure as disciples of the Lord Jesus was given in the discourse "Do You Have 'Faith to the Preserving Alive of the Soul'?" How strongly it was stressed that regular meeting attendance is needed for a sound faith, and that unnecessarily missing meetings is often the start of shrinking back, loss of faith! Have you demonstrated your keen appreciation of this by being at all the meetings since the assembly? Have you sought ways in which you can aid others to get to Christian meetings regularly? We all agree they are vital, don't we?

<sup>13</sup> How thankful we can be for the guidance given us in connection with training ourselves as qualified ministers by means of the Theocratic Ministry School! Yes, this school is one from which nobody ever graduates but in which everyone can succeed. (Many have been in the school

ever since it began in 1943—for 24 years.) Truly we were happy to receive the revised *Qualified to Be Ministers* book and to learn that it contains the Progressive Speech Training material in permanent form. How many brothers did you see engrossed in the book as they moved along in the cafeteria lines?

<sup>14</sup> Our conduct before others was given attention, such as in the talk in which we were reassured that our being different from the world is no cause for alarm, but that we are supposed to be different! If we aren't, something is wrong. One speaker nicely focused in on the matter, observing: 'Jehovah's witnesses look different, they act differently, they talk differently and they even smell different.' So we can rejoice that we are not marked by the ways and habits that identify the world.

<sup>15</sup> And, then, wasn't this assembly outstanding for the guidance provided to youths and parents? After attending the assembly, what do you youngsters think about the long-haired "non-conformists" who rigidly conform to a slovenly pattern? Also, do you think a youth who talks back to his parents can call himself a minister? While the comments made at the assembly on this subject may have caused a chuckle or two among adults, you young ministers appreciated how true they were, didn't you? Above all, it was stressed that youths show they are Christ's disciples by their interest in the ministry, by their putting it first in their lives.

<sup>16</sup> You parents were asked, How can you know whether you are succeeding in training your children as Christ's disciples? If they show real love for God and are good students of his Word; if they keep their eye on the goal of serving Kingdom interests full time! But how can you be sure of these things? Only if your children speak freely to you. What causes much trouble in the homes of many worldly families is the breaking down of lines of communications, so that children do not confide in their parents. Hence, parents, by showing interest and an understanding attitude, keep the lines of communication open, and set fine examples yourselves in all things.

<sup>17</sup> Really, brothers, at the heart of all this good guidance for our lives is the matter of living by Bible principles, stressed so excellently at this assembly.

### *Living by Divine Principles*

<sup>18</sup> Frequently we have heard or made reference to Bible principles, but probably few of us ever appreciated the identity and application of such as much as at this assembly. It seemed so simple when the speaker explained that a Bible principle is basically a settled guide for conduct that does not necessarily carry a penalty for disobedience. A Bible law, in contrast, is an authoritative command carrying with it a penalty for disobedience.

<sup>19</sup> With these two points in mind we could better understand the many references to Bible principles we heard at the assembly and so benefit from them. Couldn't we all agree with the speaker when he pointed out: 'Many people obey laws only out of fear of punishment. But we as servants of God adhere to divine principles because we love what is right and desire with all our hearts to do what Jehovah advises.' And what benefits we receive from these Biblical principles! By staying within their guidelines, we avoid even drifting close to breaking Bible laws.

<sup>20</sup> The very first evening we had clearly demonstrated for us the sensible value of developing an appreciation for the principle of obedience to parents, overseers, and employers. (Eph. 6:1; Heb. 13:17; Titus 2:9) Could you see yourself in the place of one of the members of the Strong family, Will, his wife Hedda or their child? Probably we all have fit their situation at some time. But what were the results to the Strongs? Upset, hard feelings, personal injury, and don't forget that TV that crashed to the floor. Showing respect for the principle of obedience held out great hope for improvement in the Strong family. And didn't their experience help each of us appreciate that as long as we are imperfect we will have to exert ourselves to continue to show respect for the perfect principle of obedience?

<sup>21</sup> The principle of obedience was highlighted from another angle in the electrifying drama about the city of refuge. Loudmouthed Reuben and whining Johanan lost respect for the principle of obedience. When they did, it was just a short step to breaking God's law concerning the city of refuge. Fear did not hold Reuben back forever. Similarly, the DeToured family

were evidencing lack of respect for the principle at Hebrews 10:24, 25. That family needed to be helped to see that applying the principle about association at Christian meetings serves as a safeguard, so they would never have to be carried off to a dishonorable burial as was fat Reuben. When, as with young Caleb, Ben De-Toured was helped to appreciate the dangers, the way was open for vital improvement.

<sup>22</sup> With our mental vision adjusted to the need to apply Bible principles, we saw ways in which they can affect our decisions daily. What did the young brother on the program do when asked to share in a political demonstration? He let the principle of neutrality influence his decision, as we heard him explain to his school-mate. True, since Christians are guided by divine principles, those in the world may be puzzled when we stand out as being no part of the world, but even that is in accord with a principle, isn't it?—John 15:19.

<sup>23</sup> Actually, by learning to live by divine principles now we are getting ready for life in the new order. It was evident from the other absorbing dramatization we watched that God's principles are "eternal principles." They operated in Israel, they operate among his people today, and they will operate in the new order. How did the brother put it? 'Armageddon will not automatically change personalities. Even resurrection from death doesn't.' So by working hard to put on the new personality now, and learning to conform to God's eternal principles at this time, we make it more likely that we will be able to adjust to the new order and be forever guided by these principles.

### ***What Does the Future Hold?***

<sup>24</sup> Couldn't we all wholeheartedly agree with the statement made by the concluding speaker on Sunday, 'It has been good to be here at the "Disciple-making" District Assembly!?' But we sat with anxious thoughts of, 'What about next year?' Then, as if the speaker knew our very thoughts, we heard what the future will hold, if Jehovah wills.—Jas. 4:15.

<sup>25</sup> He said that in the summer of 1968 we will have thirty to forty assemblies throughout the United States. With so many planned, we will be able to find one in just about any part of the country we would like to visit. And they probably will be moderate in size.

<sup>26</sup> But then came the big surprise—an international assembly in 1969! Where? When? Will it be close enough that we can go? Quickly the answers started to come, just as we hoped they would.

<sup>27</sup> In early July 1969 we hope to have two eight-day assemblies in the eastern part of the country. As they close, two will begin in the central part, and the next week two on the west coast. In August international conventions in Europe are planned, beginning in England and moving on to Germany, Italy and France in four weeks. In the fall, the series will continue in the Far East, possibly including the Philippines, Australia and New Zealand. While there are yet many details to be arranged, it is evident that the future holds many blessings in the way of assemblies, if Jehovah wills.

<sup>28</sup> With such a rich spiritual feast completed, how appropriate that as the assembly concluded we all joined in singing from our hearts "We Thank You, Jehovah!" Truly the "Disciple-making" Assembly gave us much for which to be thankful and much to do in the days ahead.

---

### ANSWERS TO REVIEW QUESTIONS POSED ON PAGE 4

- a. Jehovah's provision for protecting us from death, because of our bloodguilt, through Jesus' ransom sacrifice and Christ's services as God's great High Priest.
- b. In 1914 Jehovah gave the saying for the ouster of the enemy nations on earth, and thousands of faithful women, a "large army," aid in making known this good news.
- c. Friedrich Nietzsche, who invented the phrase "God is dead," and Karl Marx, the "father" of modern communism.
- d. The only blood that today has any value before God in saving mankind is that shed by Jesus Christ as a ransom. Use of blood in transfusions is contrary to God's law and is a desecration that draws the attention of mankind away from God's provision for life.
- e. It is the earthly organization professing to be God's congregation, including true and false claimants of Christianity. Of course, Christendom collects unsuitable "fish," while the anointed Christians gather in "fish" suitable to God for the heavenly kingdom.
- f. This is especially evident among those in Christendom *claiming* to serve God but who have let what love for God and neighbor they had cool off. Also, some among God's people have been affected and lost their love, thus joining the majority in the world.
- g. As the Gibeonites took the initiative to make a treaty with Joshua (Greek, Jesus), the "great crowd" take advantage of the time by establishing friendly relations with Jesus. So, when the ruling elements and armies of this world put pressure on them, they do not give in, confident that God, through Jesus, will rescue them out of Armageddon for taking his side now.

time to call on someone or make a phone call for encouragement.

<sup>7</sup> When visiting, it is not necessary always to go directly into the person's problem, if he has one, but at times just friendliness and encouragement will strengthen an individual to solve his own problem. But what can we plan ahead to say? Paul said: "If, then, there is any encouragement in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any sharing of spirit, if any tender affections and compassions, make my joy full." (Phil. 2:1, 2) Give any encouragement; have genuine interest in their families; share the good things occurring in Jehovah's organization.

<sup>8</sup> Time is short. Much is to be done. During September we will continue to offer the 'Impossible to Lie' or the *Life Everlasting* book, along with a booklet, and follow up with back-calls and Bible studies.

<sup>9</sup> In the past few months many more people have been awakened to hear God's Word. Those who love what is right can see more plainly now that the spirit of this entire old system of things is bad and are observing the great contrast made manifest by Jehovah's spirit upon his people. Take advantage of this and give all possible help to the many who will hear during the coming year.

## Announcements

◆ Literature offers: September, *Life Everlasting* or 'Impossible to Lie' book and a booklet, for 50c. October, subscription for *Awake!* and three booklets, for \$1. November, new *Evolution* book and a booklet, for 25c. If you wish, you may use *Life Everlasting* or 'Impossible to Lie' with the *Evolution* book, for 75c.

◆ Have you been trying to help some persons with whom you study to see the importance of attending congregation meetings? If so, we suggest that you encourage them to read, in the September 15 *Watchtower*, the articles "Recognizing the Part Played by Jehovah's Organization" and "How Important Is Good Association to You?" Try it.

◆ Suggestions for meetings for field service: Week of September 10: Brief discussion of appropriate items to have in well-organized witnessing case. September 17: Importance of returning to "not-at-homes" and "busy" calls. September 24: Practical points for starting studies with those who have taken the book offer. October 1: Ways of bridging from sermon into presentation of *Awake!* subscription.

◆ Group witnessing might be arranged for September 4, for those who have "Labor Day" off from secular work.

◆ Are you enjoying the public talks each week? We hope so. You will be glad to know that twenty more outlines for fresh, new talks are being sent out to each congregation. When you have heard the preceding ones, these, too, will be scheduled by your overseer.

◆ New publications available:  
Did Man Get Here by *Evolution* or by *Creation?* —English

## A New Chart

<sup>1</sup> It was away back in 1943 that the Society first provided congregations with charts on which to display their monthly field service report. Having this available for ready consultation has been encouraging and stimulating to many of us. But it is not something that we discuss at every meeting, so in the future it will not be on display down in front at your Kingdom Hall.

<sup>2</sup> Starting in September 1967 we will be using a smaller chart, one measuring just 3 ¾ x 8 ½ inches. As in the past, the report will be discussed each month at the service meeting. Then, for any who may want to consult it again, it will appear on the new "Congregation Field Ministry" chart on the information board. There is room for four months of the report on one side and four months on the reverse side of the chart; and when both sides are filled, it may be filed with the congregation records. Each congregation is being sent a two-year supply.

<sup>3</sup> Each month the assistant congregation servant will take down the chart and enter the service report for the month, preferably using pen and ink. If there is someone else who can draw in the figures very neatly, he may ask that one to help out so that the chart will be neat and legible.

<sup>4</sup> When you look at the new chart, you will observe that the report of the pioneers is no longer separated from the rest. The totals for hours, back-calls, studies and placements combine the work of both congregation publishers and pioneers. However, the total number reporting as pioneers and the number reporting as congregation publishers are shown, because this is something that the congregation likes to know. Also, congregation publisher averages are listed for the benefit of those who would like to compare their personal report with the congregation averages.

<sup>5</sup> It is good for all of us to take a keen interest in what we are individually doing in the field ministry. There is much to be done, and we ought to have a feeling of urgency about it. "Whatever you are doing, work at it whole-souled as to Jehovah."—Col. 3:23.

"Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot"

—English

Qualified to Be Ministers (Revised)

—English

Rescuing a Great Crowd of Mankind Out of Armageddon

—English

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:  
Calendar 1967 —English, Spanish  
New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures —Spanish

## Special Magazine Distribution

<sup>1</sup> Are you ready for October, with its special magazine distribution? This is a month when we will be featuring magazines even more than ordinarily, spending more than usual of our service time placing individual magazines, and obtaining subscriptions for *Awake!* wherever possible. Have you ordered needed supplies?

<sup>2</sup> Consider the special October 8 *Awake!* with its discussion of "Digging Up Bible History—How It Affects You." In a time when so many people are trying to downgrade the Bible, here is something designed to fortify them against the critics and to strengthen their faith. It is just what we need. The October 15 *Watchtower* features the convention talk "Rescuing a Great Crowd of Mankind Out of Armageddon," with its urgent appeal to people to act while there is yet time. The October 22 *Awake!* strikingly highlights the subject "Youth and Drug Addiction." This is a topic that deeply concerns people everywhere. The magazine asks and answers the key questions: "How can you safeguard yourself? your family?" Their interest in this may be a stepping-stone to reading *Awake!* regularly.

<sup>3</sup> How many extra copies of these magazines would you personally like to have for use in your ministry? Have you told your magazine-territory servant so that the order can be sent to the Society? Now is the time to plan so that we can share to the full in the service planned for October.

### JULY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	866	126.9	46.0	6.6	132.3
Pios.	9,812	87.9	32.4	4.8	91.4
Vac. Pios.	6,539	82.6	19.0	1.6	77.4
Pubs.	294,150	9.7	3.5	.6	11.2
TOTAL	311,367				

Public Meetings Held: 20,857  
UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1967  
336,029 Publishers

### HOW DID WE DO IN JULY?

There were 250,226 books placed during July. Truly, an outstanding report! Think of how many persons will be benefited from considering the fine Scriptural information contained in these Bible-study aids. No doubt in many cases effective use of the publications was demonstrated right on the initial call. We know that assistance of this sort is needed to make disciples. Just placing literature is not enough in itself. So, patiently many return calls were made and Bible studies conducted during July, and we will continue to do so with Jehovah's blessing.

While for many July was a time for vacations and relaxation, we were still "buying out the opportune time" to help our neighbors get "a firm hold on the real life."—1 Tim. 6:19.

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## Searching Out Deserving Ones

<sup>1</sup> When giving instructions to his disciples for the witness work, Jesus said: "Into whatever city or village you enter, search out who in it is deserving." (Matt. 10:11) To search would require thoroughness. It would necessitate a call at every house, giving each and every person, impartially, the opportunity to hear the good news. Only in this way could they be sure to find the deserving ones; and since it was Jehovah's means for doing so, this method, the house-to-house work, would receive his blessing and form the foundation of their field service.

<sup>2</sup> The situation has not changed. The door-to-door work, where we have the opportunity to "search out" deserving ones, is still Jehovah's way and is a source of real joy, just as it was to Jesus' disciples, who returned to him with thrilling reports. (Luke 10:17, 18) What a privilege to search out and help every deserving one in your territory! Balancing our activities to do this fundamental work will ensure thrilling results to us also.

<sup>3</sup> Are you experiencing the pleasures of the door-to-door work regularly? If so, we know that you appreciate its value. Perhaps, though, you are one who began to serve in the magazine work some time ago but hasn't as yet engaged in the regular door-to-door service with the sermon. Or, it may be that you are experienced in this service, but perhaps it has been a little while since you shared in its joy. Undoubtedly you have been thinking about enlarging your privileges along this line. Since we want to make advancement and the time constantly grows shorter, now would be a good time to advance fully into the door-to-door work. Your brothers will work with you, if you wish, until you gain full confidence.

<sup>4</sup> There is a possibility you have found that other features of service have kept you so busy lately that this service has been crowded out. Maybe you are a busy housewife, faithfully caring for home and family while conducting a number of home Bible studies. That is fine! You certainly do not want to neglect your students, for they need regular

help to progress in knowledge and become associated with us in serving Jehovah. Even so, there may be ways to work in some house-to-house work. You will have to decide how it can be done after taking into consideration home duties and the needs of the newly interested ones. Perhaps two studies can be combined, or one or more studies can be turned over to other capable publishers. Consider your circumstances and see what can be done so that you can enjoy at least some regular door-to-door work.

<sup>5</sup> We know that the most important reasons why we do the door-to-door work are to sanctify Jehovah's name and to locate sheeplike ones, but it is also good to reflect on the personal spiritual benefits that it brings. It performs an invaluable service in strengthening you and perfecting your faith. Mature publishers know the value of it. Timidity and hesitancy in the ministry are soon overcome. Your ability to defend the faith is greatly sharpened because you learn to use the "sword of the spirit" better. Your enjoyment grows as you become equipped by experience to "make a defense before everyone that demands of you a reason for the hope in you." —1 Pet. 3:15.

<sup>6</sup> Nothing can substitute for the door-to-door work in giving you the exhilarating feeling of courage, with Jehovah at your very side and his invisible host backing up what you say with a stirring Amen! (Acts 18:9, 10; Rev. 7:10-12) What an excellent opportunity it affords to develop and perfect the fruits of the spirit. Jehovah's spirit is right there with you, and you are conscious of it, because you have so many demands for its help. What requires, for example, a combination of peace, long-suffering, kindness and self-control more often in a day than door-to-door work? These fruits of the spirit, in turn, kindle a flame of zeal and a sense of spiritual well-being. Why, it could be said that we need the house-to-house work just as much as the people we talk to need it! Surely it is a provision of Jehovah in so many vital respects, as we work for our own salvation and the salvation of others.

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Chile reports that the 10,000 "New World Translation" Bibles in Spanish received there were immediately dispatched and snapped up in the congregations, with orders coming in daily for more.

◆ Peru reported a new peak of 2,761 publishers in June—a 14.7-percent increase. They report the "New World Translation," just received, has been a tremendous stimulus and many expressions of appreciation have been received.

◆ Iceland had fourth consecutive peak of publishers in June, with 117 reporting service for a 27-percent increase.

◆ A series of four circuit assemblies held at New Caledonia, Fiji, the Samoas and Tahiti had a combined attendance of 1,541, to compare with a peak of 631 publishers in those territories.

◆ Branch in Malawi happy to report 17,778 publishers in June for an 18-percent increase over last year's average. Adjoining Mozambique reported 1,571 publishers for a 37-percent increase, as well as peaks in hours, back-calls and Bible studies.

◆ Zambia reports a new peak of 35,525 publishers for June, a 21-percent increase over last year's average. New peaks were also reached in hours, back-calls and Bible studies.

## Question Box

● Why does the new book "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" refer to the place where we meet for field service as a rendezvous for service instead of calling it a service center?

Because rendezvous for service is a more accurate expression in this case.

A center is a location around which certain activity revolves; in fact, it is the most important point in relation to that activity. Viewed from the standpoint of the congregation, the center from which our field service is directed is the Kingdom Hall. It is there that we receive service instructions, territory assignments and literature supplies, isn't it? The congregation book study groups do not carry on their activities independently from the Kingdom Hall but in close cooperation with those who gather there. So, when we keep in mind that all the book study groups make up just one congregation, it becomes evident that really the service center for each congregation is the Kingdom Hall.

On the other hand, a rendezvous (pronounced: rān'di-vü) is any place appointed for assembling or meeting. It can refer to the Kingdom Hall, the places where we hold our congregation book studies or any other location that may be designated as a place of meeting, either for study or to organize and prepare a group for participation in the field service. That is why the Society is now using the expression rendezvous for service to refer to places designated for groups to meet for field service.

★ Can you widen your opportunities for giving the final witness? ★

# KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

OCTOBER, 1967

"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 10

Dear Publishers:

Here is a little news about the Gilead graduation program of September 10. Imagine our joy at seeing 102 students from 11 lands receive assignments to 34 different countries! After five months of training their chosen goal was now just ahead.

A delightful part of the program was a stage presentation of the circumstances facing God's people in the days of Judge Jephthah, and their fulfillment in our day. It riveted the attention of a capacity audience, and 'respect for Jehovah's organization' was deeply impressed upon all of us.

Brother Knorr concluded the morning program with very appropriate remarks to the student body of this 44th class, on the subject "Having Something Others Do Not Have"—the willingness to make missionary service their career, their special training and their foreign assignments. He urged them to use this unique 'possession' effectively to Jehovah's praise.

For those of us who were present, there was special satisfaction in seeing those 102 vigorous young worshipers of God receive assignments to serve in distant lands with evident eagerness. They are willing to leave families and friends to share anywhere in Jehovah's service! Surely Jehovah will richly bless them!

Theirs is a privilege thus far shared by only 4,464 publishers—comparatively, only a few. However, there may yet be time. Have you given serious thought to the missionary service as a career? Many of you young people could set your sights on that goal and work to attain it. You could vacation pioneer, then later apply for a regular pioneer appointment, and do all possible to qualify for an invitation to Gilead. Those who, for some reason, cannot go abroad can help fill the continuing need for vacation and regular pioneers right here in the United States. And all of us can keep

## The Finest Work on Earth

<sup>1</sup> It is a real pleasure to have a part in the finest work done on earth today, the work Jehovah is asking us to do in these "last days," isn't it? All of us appreciate that there is little time left for this present system of things. In the remaining time it is our desire to share in the preaching work as fully as possible so as to help many more honest-hearted persons to escape from Babylon the Great.

<sup>2</sup> During the last service year it was our privilege to help 18,582 more persons to become dedicated and baptized participants in this God-given work. Very fine, indeed. This certainly indicates that Jehovah is blessing our efforts to please him and that he is still drawing new ones into his organization. Yes, the door is still open for more to come in! To help them, we all need to share as fully as we can in this finest of all work, Jehovah's service.

<sup>3</sup> This month we will be featuring a year's subscription for the foremost magazine in its field, *Awake!* New subscribers will be given free three booklets. Publishers will remit 90c for new subscriptions. Many of us have found that it is just as easy to obtain two subscriptions as one, so we offer a subscription for both *Awake!* and *The Watchtower*, with six booklets, for \$2. One of many publishers who offers the double subscription wrote: "I offered the double subscription and in the course of one month obtained 18 subscriptions." When householders get both magazines rather than one, there are many more times during the year when the arrival of another magazine encourages them to consider Bible truth. Why not try offering

busy, now and in the months ahead, preaching release to Babylon's captives.

Your brothers,  
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

the double subscription, especially where good interest is manifested on the part of the householder?

<sup>4</sup> Many of us in our witnessing meet householders who manifest sincere interest and who say: 'I would like the magazines, but I don't have the money right now.' One publisher writes us that he kept a record of such householders and, by calling back, obtained thirty-three subscriptions in one month. Another publisher tells us that he places the two current magazines for 10c, returns two weeks later with the current magazines and in this way has developed a fine magazine route. It is a good thought, isn't it?

<sup>5</sup> Also, don't you agree that magazine routes provide an excellent field for obtaining subscriptions? The people are familiar with the fine information contained in the magazines, and many, when invited to subscribe, are pleased to do so. One publisher informs us that 'thirty subscriptions were obtained in six weeks from magazine route calls.' Why not think of the various ones on your route who are potential subscribers and make the subscription offer during the month?

<sup>6</sup> What other avenues are open to us for obtaining subscriptions during October? To list a few, there is our house-to-house work, which will yield many; we can offer the subscription to persons with whom we study, our relatives and friends, also those with whom we do business, and we can send gift subscriptions. Then, too, if we do not subscribe personally, it would be good for us to become subscribers, wouldn't it?

<sup>7</sup> Often in our house-to-house ministry and especially on the weekend children answer the door. Do we ask, "Is your mother home?" or do we first ask, "Is your father home?" Since most of the time the woman

(Continued on page 4, col. 1)



Preach release to Babylon's captives.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN OCTOBER

Theme: Sharing Acceptably in the Finest Work. Song 62.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

11 min: Question-and-answer discussion of "The Finest Work on Earth." Various points may be demonstrated.

12 min: Suggestions for obtaining subscriptions: Suggest all have with them October 8 "Awake!" Chairman points out value of being familiar with contents so we can adjust our presentations to the various types of people with whom we talk. For five or six minutes, two or three publishers, each interviewed by chairman, highlight an article they are using and tell how the points can be effectively used in obtaining subscriptions and placing magazines. Audience, for about five minutes, discusses how local objections can be overcome. Interesting experiences can also be worked in.

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot," page 25, question 2, through page 31, question 3. Chairman (one of congregation committee) asks printed questions, audience answers. To the extent that time permits, have more than one comment on each question and incorporate some scriptures. Emphasize that these are Scriptural requirements that apply to every one of us as Jehovah's witnesses every day of our lives.

2 min: Accounts servant's report.

10 min: Concluding comments. Cover "How Did We Do in August?" and letter from branch office. Song 63.

## THIRD MEETING IN OCTOBER

Theme: God's Word, a Perfect Guide to Life. Song 48.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Use October 22 "Awake!" Several short demonstrations showing how to offer it on Magazine Day. Also ideas as to how various kinds of people might be specially approached with this issue because of their interest in the subject.

15 min: Starting studies in "Awake!" (2 min.) Our desire is to study with people whenever possible. "Awake!" has proved effective in starting studies, especially using article "Your Word Is Truth" in first issue each month; it has questions ready-made for starting studies.

(4 min.) Have publisher demonstrate how interest is directed to "Your Word Is Truth" in a recent issue after obtaining subscription. First paragraph read and discussed. As second paragraph is considered, chairman breaks in.

(3 min.) He encourages all to use good judgment as to how much material to consider when starting study. Explain this arrangement. Also effective when magazines are placed and especially on magazine route calls. If it is not possible to start study when subscription is obtained, keep record and follow up with thought of starting a study.

(4 min.) Publisher demonstrates return visit and use of "Your Word Is Truth" article to get study started, following same approach as above.

(2 min.) Encourages all to use these fine suggestions to start studies. Wherever possible try to interest the entire family and work toward the goal of a family Bible study.

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot," page 31, question 4, through

page 40. If possible, handled by congregation servant as discussion with two persons taking parts of candidates for immersion. Each one should offer some comment on each question. Make the application of the points clear; notice instructions in brackets. At conclusion encourage candidates to read rest of book to become well acquainted with organization and opportunities for service open to them. Tell them that they are now ready for baptism; emphasize seriousness of it, blessings too. Explain immersion arrangements at forthcoming assembly. Point out that on that date they will become ordained ministers of Jehovah God.

10 min: Concluding comments and pertinent announcements. Also work in Theocratic News. Encourage all to read pages 40 through 52 of "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" before next service meeting; study questions are in "Kingdom Ministry," below. Song 20.

## FOURTH MEETING IN OCTOBER

Theme: Help Others Through Our Ministry. Song 5.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: "A Personal Letter to You." Discussion between two servants.

15 min: "When Minors Answer the Door." Demonstration of points.

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot." In preparation for this portion of the meeting, all should read pages 40 through 52 of the book and look up the scriptures. Cover with congregation by use of following questions. There is not a question for each paragraph; answers should simply reflect the audience's understanding of the subject rather than being a repetition of particular statements in the book. They may use books, but encourage them to answer from their own knowledge, after having read the book during the week.

Questions on "An Organization Based on God's Word": What part does the Bible play in the operation of the organization of Jehovah's Christian witnesses? How does the Bible emphasize the importance of respect for God's visible organization and close cooperation with it? What purpose does the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society serve in the theocratic organization? (Read final paragraph on page 43.)

"Congregation Meetings": Why is meeting attendance important? What difference does regularity in our attending meetings make to us as individuals? (Read page 45, paragraph 2.) How should participation in meetings be viewed? What can we personally do to help others to benefit from our congregation meetings? ("Watchtower" Study) In what ways does the "Watchtower" study benefit us? Even though we read the study material at home, how are we richly rewarded for attending the congregation study of "The Watchtower"? What opportunities does the "Watchtower" study afford for you to be a blessing to others in the congregation? (The Public Meeting) What do the congregation's public meetings offer for our spiritual upbuilding? Why is this called a "public" meeting? What role is yours in connection with the public meeting? What Scriptural precedent is there for our public meetings?

10 min: Concluding comments. Also cover Question Box. Encourage all

to study pages 52-69 of "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" in preparation for next week. Song 4.

## FIRST MEETING IN NOVEMBER

Theme: Build Godly Personalities on the Right Foundation. Song 60.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Talk on monthly theme, based on article in November 1, 1967, "Watchtower."

15 min: "Getting Ready!" Discuss with congregation offer for November. Publishers may use October sermon, or the sermon "Time to Rejoice," which uses Luke 21:28 and 2 Peter 3:13, 14. For variety some may wish to use Micah 4:3, 4 in place of 2 Peter 3:13, 14. If any desire to use any other sermon, they are free to do so. Demonstrate offer of "Evolution" book under following circumstances.

(1) Where householder shows interest in evolution. (2) Publisher discerns householder not interested in evolution, turns to "Why Has Wickedness Been Permitted for So Long?" 20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot." In preparation, read page 52, paragraph 3, through page 69. To be covered with audience participation, questions and answers. Encourage spontaneous answers, rather than searching for answers in book. Use the questions below:

"Congregation Meetings": (The Service Meeting) How does the service meeting fill an important need in our lives as ministers? Where in the Bible do we find a basis for having service meetings? What opportunities are there for you to have an active share in the service meeting? Who are put in charge of the various service meeting parts, and what can be done to make these most beneficial? (Theocratic Ministry School) What does our Theocratic Ministry School course include? How are those who enroll in the school specially benefited? What can aid you to make good progress as a speaker each time that you give a student talk? What other opportunities are there to have an active share in the school? (Congregation Book Study) How are the congregation book studies an evidence of Jehovah's tender care for his people? What benefit will you gain from attending this meeting regularly? During the study, what kind of comments should we learn to make? How can you share in building up attendance at this meeting? What privileges does the formation of a new book study open up, and how can you share in them? (Time of Meetings) What factors is it beneficial to take into consideration in setting congregation meeting times? (Kingdom Hall) What responsibilities do we all share in connection with the Kingdom Hall? In what ways may we advertise our place of meeting? For what purposes may the Kingdom Hall be used? (Circuit and District Assemblies) What provision is made by the Society for larger assemblies? In what ways are they beneficial? (Personal and Family Study) What recommendations are made for family study, and how is such an arrangement beneficial? Why is personal study very important? How should we view the abundant provisions of study material provided by the "faithful and discreet slave"?

10 min: Concluding comments, including appropriate Announcements on page 3. Song 77.

# A Personal Letter to You

<sup>1</sup> Each month when the *Kingdom Ministry* arrives, it is the hope of the Society that you feel a personal letter has come to you from your brothers and fellow workers at headquarters. We try to make it practical, for we want to help you all that we can in the ministry.

<sup>2</sup> There are many things that guide us here in determining what should be considered in *Kingdom Ministry*. We rejoice with you in the good efforts put forth in past months, while making suggestions for improvement based on these reports and on trends that are developing, as reflected by observations from the field. We try to provide timely topics for sermons and to answer your more frequently asked questions in the "Question Box." Campaigns and offers are suggested for good coverage of territory with the good news. Service meetings are planned so that, with demonstrations, short talks, interviews and other means, the practical information can be served with variety.

<sup>3</sup> However, we do not want you to

view the *Kingdom Ministry* as a sheet of rules. As in many things we do, so in our ministry, too, there is more than one way to accomplish the desired results. That is why you find, for instance, several suggested ways of getting a Bible study started, or a variety of ways to give house-to-house presentations.

<sup>4</sup> The question arises sometimes as to what latitude overseers have in adjusting the suggested service meeting programs. Any part can be slanted to provide local application. Some parts are prepared with the needs of the majority of the congregations in mind, but in a certain area the suggestions may not apply directly. Nevertheless, it would be beneficial for the congregation to consider briefly what is being done in other congregations and then the remaining time could profitably be spent discussing local needs.

<sup>5</sup> Occasionally, too, some adjustments are needed when the circuit servant comes, assemblies are held and special matters need to be discussed, such as the prospects

for building a Kingdom Hall. Congregation servants are at liberty to make these changes according to the need, while endeavoring to avoid leaving out any parts of the *Kingdom Ministry* that would be of particular benefit to the congregation.

<sup>6</sup> The *Kingdom Ministry* will be of more personal benefit to each of us if we make a habit of reviewing beforehand what will be considered at the coming service meeting. The material will be more meaningful and we will be able to participate in group discussion readily.

<sup>7</sup> It is suggested that congregations keep a file of *Kingdom Ministry* in the ministry school library for ready reference. Individuals have found it helpful, too, to keep back issues for a while so as to review suggested sermons or other helpful points. We know that you appreciate the help *Kingdom Ministry* brings you each month, because your letters express your appreciation. We enjoy hearing from you and we take this opportunity to express our appreciation for your letters. May our personal letter in the form of *Kingdom Ministry* continue to bring us closer together in the doing of our Father's will acceptably.

## Announcements

◆ A number of mimeographed letters are being circulated from unknown sources, supposedly quoting district servants, members of the Bethel families, etc. If you hear a talk that you enjoy, it is only natural to tell close friends about it, but it is not wise to mimeograph your notes for general distribution. Some of the items currently being circulated are of a "sensational" nature but not at all accurate. As for printed material, the Society provides this in abundance in its official publications.

◆ Starting November 5 the new public talk for circuit servants will be "Science, the Bible and Your Faith."

◆ Literature offer for October: *Awake!* subscription and three booklets for \$1. November: New *Evolution* book and a booklet for 25c. Those desiring may use *Life Everlasting* or *'Impossible to Lie'* with *Evolution* book for 75c. December: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and one booklet for \$1. Please anticipate congregation needs and submit your order as soon as possible.

◆ Suggestions for meetings for field service: Week of October 8: Points in October 8 *Awake!* that can be effectively used to obtain subscriptions. October 15: How to start a study in *Awake!* October 22: Talking points in October 22 *Awake!* October 29: How to call back on subscription promises. November 5: How to place *Evolution* book (1) with a person interested in evolution and (2) with a person not interested in evolution, by featuring chapters 12-15.

◆ Publishers of draft age, on July 1, 1967, the new Military Selective Service Act of 1967 became law. Hereafter appeals where conscientious objection is involved will be determined by the appeal board without benefit of advisory opinion or recommendation of the U.S. Department of Justice. After taking an appeal, 30 days will be allowed within which additional evi-

dence may be filed with the local board to be included in the file going to the appeal board.

Each publisher registered with the draft is cautioned that the law requires him to carry his registration card and his classification card at all times.

Of interest to all who are registered with the draft is the executive order of the President of the United States on May 3, 1967, extending the time within which to appeal a classification or to request a personal appearance from 10 to 30 days.

◆ New publications available:  
*New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* —Spanish  
*Rescuing a Great Crowd of Mankind Out of Armageddon* —Spanish

◆ The pioneer rate for the new *Evolution* book is 5c and the publisher rate is 20c. The "Your Word" book is 25c for either publisher or pioneer. *Qualified to Be Ministers* is 45c for publishers and 10c for pioneers.

### AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	926	122.6	45.1	6.1	136.7
Pios.	9,954	90.8	36.9	4.8	90.8
Vac. Pios.	6,064	83.2	22.1	1.7	76.5
Pubs.	298,694	9.8	4.1	.6	10.9
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>315,638</b>				

Public Meetings Held: 18,419

**UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1967**  
 336,029 Publishers

### HOW DID WE DO IN AUGUST?

What a grand conclusion to our 1967 service year: 315,638 publishers—13,317 more than last August! And, isn't it good to see regular pioneers at 9,954, which is very near the 10,000 mark? Also, it is most pleasing to say many more are applying to serve as pioneers. Let's all continue sharing fully in the finest work on earth.

## Getting Ready

<sup>1</sup> Do you remember that thrilling Friday afternoon at the recent "Disciple-making" District Assembly? Recall what happened at approximately 4:35 that afternoon? How excited we were with the release of the timely and thought-provoking textbook *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?* Probably you said to yourself, 'I do hope we have the opportunity to work with that publication soon. It looks so appealing.' Many of you have already placed copies with other persons, and you will be glad to know that in November we will all be offering it to the public from house to house on a contribution of 25c, or in combination with either the *Life Everlasting* or *'Impossible to Lie'* book for 75c.

<sup>2</sup> May we recommend three things before that time? First, take some time to read this new book now. Its style is moving and absorbing and, after reading it, you will surely be enthusiastic about placing it. Second, overseers, be sure to order sufficient supplies. Third, start now to think of all the people with whom you want to place this book—and there will be many. Details regarding the November campaign will be given later, but we mention these few things now to whet your appetite. We hope they will.

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## When Minors Answer the Door

<sup>1</sup> Every now and again when we are engaged in the house-to-house ministry a minor answers the door and informs us, "My parents are not at home." What should we do? Jesus took time in his ministry to talk with children. It was not simply that he liked children. He was interested in their salvation. (Matt. 19:13-15) The same is true of us today. Of course, it is usually best to be cautious about accepting a child's invitation into the home, as some parents may object. But often it is appropriate to give a short witness to the minor at the door.

<sup>2</sup> When a publisher encounters children, it has been effective to ask them if they are acquainted with the 'Lord's prayer' or, if Catholic, the 'Our Father prayer.' Most youngsters are acquainted with it and are pleased to repeat it. We can draw attention to the phrase 'your will be done on earth' and ask them if they know what conditions will be like here on earth under the Kingdom, and then use appropriate scriptures such as Revelation 21:3, 4 to explain.

<sup>3</sup> With young children, after a brief conversation, it is usually wise just to leave a handbill and call

### The Finest Work on Earth (Cont'd)

of the house is contacted, and our desire is to give a witness to every occupant of the home, why not ask for the father first and, if he is at home, take advantage of the opportunity to acquaint him with the fine work that Jehovah is having done on earth?

<sup>8</sup> While every issue of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* is good, this month the October 8, 15 and 22 issues are all specially fine. Each one deals with matters of vital concern. These magazines are deserving of more than usual distribution. It would be very fine if we were able to arrange to spend even more than the usual amount of time in magazine activity this month, so as to enjoy added pleasures in placing this faith-building information in the hands of many others. By zealous service we can show that we really appreciate what a privilege it is to share in this, the finest work on earth.

back when the parents are at home. On the return call you can mention the interesting discussion had with the child, commend his interest in the Bible and go on to express your purpose in calling. Even then, if the child is on hand and you can draw him into the conversation, you may find that it helps to hold the parents' attention.

<sup>4</sup> When older minors answer the door and the parents are not at home, use the opportunity to give a witness. Many youths are concerned about the future and what it holds for them. We might ask them what they think the future will be like and then, according to what they express, use the Bible to show them the wonderful future that God promises under the blessings of his kingdom.

<sup>5</sup> On completing the witness, you might ascertain from them if their parents permit them to choose their own reading material. If the answer is yes, there is no objection to presenting the magazines or even the regular offer. The same is true when they reply that their parents often take our literature. However, if they are not free to choose reading material, then, perhaps, a tract can be given to them or a handbill and they can be encouraged to read it and give it to their parents when they come home. We recognize that the parents are responsible for supervising their own children, so it is good to use discernment when it comes to leaving literature with minors. But, by using good judgment, some publishers have had wonderful experiences in bringing youngsters to a knowledge of the truth and, later, their parents with them.

<sup>6</sup> Our new book "*Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot*," on page 79, tells us: "Keep in mind... that there are usually a number of persons in each household, and by working the territory at different times or on different days you may be able to meet various members of the family. Recognizing that the message you carry means life to those who embrace it, be diligent to give everyone in your territory the opportunity to hear it." Thus, as opportunity affords, let's witness to the young folks too, just as Jesus did.

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Two pioneers sharing in unassigned territory work in Georgia placed 390 bound books, 858 magazines and obtained 106 new subscriptions during the month of July.

◆ Peru reports new peak in publishers of 2,788, a 16-percent increase.

◆ Cameroun, with 9,140 publishers in July, had a 22-percent increase. It was the first month they had over 11,000 home Bible studies and the second month to report over 300 vacation pioneers. The publishers averaged 16.7 hours and 6.3 back-calls.

◆ Other new peaks and increases in July over last year's averages: Burma, with 300 publishers, a 22-percent increase; Malagasy Republic, with 263 publishers, a 34-percent increase; Indonesia, with 1,779 publishers, a 44-percent increase, giving them an average of 17 percent for the service year; and Malawi, with 18,265 publishers, a 21-percent increase, along with 14,419 home Bible studies.

## Question Box

● Is it necessary for all dedicated and baptized publishers to have their congregation servant sign the Record of Christian Baptism on page 220 of the new book "*Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot*"?

A written certificate is not what makes you a minister of God. If you are a dedicated and baptized Christian, you are an ordained minister whether you have a written statement that testifies to your baptism or not. It is God's appointment of you to preach the good news of the Kingdom, as recorded in the Bible, that constitutes your ordination. Living up to this responsibility is the important thing.

However, it is good for us personally to have some written record of the date of our baptism, because we need it at various times. So, if you have been immersed, we suggest that you fill in the spaces on page 220 of the book, calling for the place and date of your baptism, and then sign your name. There is no need for the congregation overseer to do this for each one who was baptized in years past. But, if possible, the brother in office when one was immersed should sign the certification. If you should ever need a written statement from your present overseer testifying that you are a baptized Witness, he will be glad to accommodate you when the need arises.

But in the future, after anyone has been immersed, the newly baptized person may take his personal copy of the book "*Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot*" to his overseer and together they will fill in the Record of Christian Baptism and the overseer will endorse it. The overseer's signature affirms, not only that the individual has been baptized, but that he attended the entire series of meetings arranged to prepare candidates for immersion and that he really has a sufficient grasp of the basic teachings of the Bible to discharge the obligations of a baptized witness of Jehovah.



Help many to awaken with "Awake!"



# KINGDOM MINISTRY

NOVEMBER, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 11

Dear Publishers:

No doubt you have been awaiting word about the Society's annual business meeting in Pittsburgh. Well, we had a grand time! On Sunday, October 1, the beautiful Civic Arena there was just filled to capacity by 11,793 brothers from all across the continent—Florida, California, Indiana, Kansas and Canada. Also, some 250 members of our Bethel family managed to get there.

Many brothers, of course, were there for the first time, and they were impressed by the fact that this business meeting, required by law, was in fact an occasion for spiritual refreshment. The three-hour program included reports on the progress of the Kingdom work in Peru, Japan and Israel—reports given by Society members just recently arrived from these lands.

Specially enjoyed was the address of the chairman and vice-president, Brother Franz. He spoke on the subject "In All Nations the Good News Has to Be Preached First." He made the distinction between the discipling that has always marked the work of Jesus' followers, and the preaching or heralding of "this good news of the Kingdom," a work he described as "a startling feature of only this twentieth century."

Deeply appreciated, too, were greetings and experiences from around the world, read by the secretary-treasurer, Grant Suiter. It was like being at an international assembly, for we heard about preaching amid difficulties in war-torn Nigeria; construction of the large new branch office in Brazil; outstanding increase in the pioneer ranks in Korea and Japan; France's Memorial attendance of 41,274, and the joy of 800 Yugoslavians who attended an assembly in Austria.

So, brothers, in harmony with the Society's chartered purpose, let's go on heralding the Kingdom message, discipling willing listeners, and building godly personalities on the right foundation.

Your brothers,  
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

## A Time to Build

<sup>1</sup> When we think about our work for November, we are reminded of what the congregator says: "For everything there is an appointed time, . . . a time to break down and a time to build." (Eccl. 3:1-3) November really is a special time to break down the faith-shattering, morals-disintegrating theory of evolution in the minds of all honest persons. And we have just the instrument to do this in our new publication *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?* Yes, it is a time to break down these false teachings, but also it is a time to build up faith in Jehovah, in his written Word, and in his organization. What a blessing it will be to take this liberating instrument to the people!

<sup>2</sup> Who will be interested in this new book? What about those with whom we placed the April 22 *Awake!*, "Evolution or Creation by God—Which?" There were educators, physicians, dentists, lawyers, architects, engineers and many others. Frankly, brothers, it would be good to call back on all who showed even a spark of interest in this issue, and when you call you could say something like this: "Did you enjoy the articles on evolution? Well, when we went to our convention this summer, an entire publication on this subject was released and I couldn't help but think of you when I began to read this new book. I'm sure you would enjoy it very much. It's placed on a contribution of only 25c." Remember, too, brothers, every one of these return calls should be reported as a back-call, if you contact the person with whom you placed the magazine.

<sup>3</sup> And you young folks, remember all the contacts you made during April and May with your school-teachers and fellow students? Wouldn't it be splendid to offer them this new publication? We believe that many of them will thank you for offering it to them. Yes, school principals, science teachers, other

educators and students are just a few of those to whom we can make the offer of this exciting publication.

<sup>4</sup> In showing the book to teachers, for example, why not open it to the Table of Contents and whet their appetites, so to speak? Then you could refer them to pages 187-191, where they will observe 248 up-to-date references that amply document the points made in this publication. This alone will be an eye-opener for many.

<sup>5</sup> And the *Evolution* book is so well illustrated, isn't it? Pictures are often more persuasive than words. Use them.

<sup>6</sup> If some householders are not interested in the subject of evolution, we can show them the section of the book dealing with the permission of wickedness. This is such an absorbing and faith-building subject too. Who is responsible for man's wickedness? Why has wickedness been permitted for so long? How much longer will it be tolerated? Is there a sound hope of a marvelous future? Notice that the material in this part of the book, too, is well documented.

<sup>7</sup> Truly each one of us should be very enthusiastic about placing the *Evolution* book with as many people as we possibly can during the month of November. You may present it, with a booklet, for a contribution of 25c. But where exceptional interest is shown, why not suggest they take one for themselves and several for their friends? Likely many will contribute a dollar for four books. A brother who tried this in house-to-house work here in Brooklyn placed 12 books in an hour and twenty minutes one evening. Of course, if you choose to place it in combination with either of the two latest bound books for 75c, that would be fine. But whatever we do, all of us should work hard at our building effort, to make November an outstanding month to Jehovah's praise.

★ Building godly personalities on the right foundation. ★

# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN NOVEMBER

Theme: Improving the Quality of Our Ministry. Song 32.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot."

In preparation read pages 70-84 of the book, looking up scriptures and noting points that answer questions below. The one in charge should know the material well to be sure information is covered thoroughly.

"Your Field Ministry": How did Jesus carry on his ministry? What work did he outline for us? Explain your ordination as a minister of God. How can we find time to share fully in the field ministry? (Read p. 72, par. 1.) When we tend to feel inadequate as ministers, it is good to remember that what else is of far greater importance than our natural ability? In what ways is good accomplished by our ministry even when it is difficult to place literature and when people do not show interest? Why is it beneficial to call again at the homes even if the people were indifferent or unfriendly previously? How do Bible examples help us to know what we ought to do about meetings and service when being persecuted? To what extent should we individually participate in the ministry, and why? (Read p. 76, par. 2 and p. 77, par. 1.) (Territory in Which to Preach) How may you obtain a personal assignment of territory in which to preach? Why is frequent coverage of territory beneficial? Give some suggestions to assure thorough coverage of a territory. (Group Witnessing) When do groups meet for service, and how are these times determined? At what time is it proper to begin calling at homes in the morning? Why is it beneficial to attend the meeting for service before going out into the territory? Offer some practical suggestions on assigning territory in group witnessing so that the most service is accomplished. What provisions are made for the personal training of publishers in the field service?

15 min: Preparing Others to Become Praisers of God.

One of the first steps in preparing those with whom we conduct Bible studies to share in service is to aid them to attend the congregation meetings. We do not invite others to become Kingdom publishers unless they are attending meetings, if they physically and circumstantially are able to do so. Some readily come; with others, this is a major problem. After a few attempts on our part, what can we do when householders fail to respond?

Two publishers discuss together how to aid newly interested ones to get to meetings. See "Qualified to Be Ministers," pp. 215-218; also Nov. 1, 1967, "Watchtower," pp. 668-670.

Ask audience for suggestions. Inquire as to what it was that moved publishers now present at meeting to start attending congregation meetings.

Encourage all who are conducting studies to try these suggestions within next week or two. This is something that needs to be done whether studies are very new or well established.

15 min: "A Time to Build." Audience participation and demonstration of pars. 2 and 4. Discuss local arrangements to make personal follow-up calls on those who received April 22 "Awake!" to offer new "Evolution" book. Plan this carefully.

5 min: Concluding comments. Include accounts report, also encouragement for all to study ahead each week for participation in discussion of "Your Word Is a Lamp" in order to benefit from it most fully. Song 36.

## THIRD MEETING IN NOVEMBER

Theme: Building on the Right Foundation. Song 58.

10 min: Handling of branch letter along with text and introduction to meeting.

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot."

In preparation read pp. 85-103 (par. 1). Cover with audience participation, using questions below.

(Preaching from House to House) Why do we preach from house to house? What two things is it appropriate for us to make prominent when we preach to people? Give illustrations of ways in which flexibility in our presentation might help us to find hearing ears. How long should we talk at any one door? How is it determined what literature we offer people? Why do we keep a House-to-House Record? (Back-Calls) Why is house-to-house work by itself not sufficient to carry out our commission as teachers? On whom should we make return calls? How soon is it beneficial to make a back-call? What may we discuss with people when we make back-calls? Why is patience required in the back-call work? Why is regularity in this activity important? (Home Bible Studies) How do those who conduct home Bible studies feel about that feature of service? How can studies be started? In what publication should the study be conducted? What suggestions are offered on how to conduct a study? Offer practical suggestions (pp. 95, 96) on how to build with fire-resistant materials when conducting a study. What can be done progressively to build the student's appreciation for Jehovah's organization? What is the purpose of the study, and how can you tactfully achieve it? Who qualifies to conduct a home Bible study, and why so? (Magazine Distribution) How does magazine distribution accomplish much good? In what ways are both "The Watchtower" and "Awake!" beneficial to the public? When may we engage in this feature of service, and what type of presentation is suggested? Why is it beneficial to call back on those who obtain magazines? (Other Witnessing) What other opportunities are there to talk to people about God's Word? How does the Bible point to the benefit that comes from witnessing to one's relatives? Offer some suggestions on how to witness to people we meet in our daily activities.

10 min: Talk on "How Important Is Good Association to You?" Sept. 15, 1967, "Watchtower," pp. 572-575.

8 min: Question Box. Animated discussion between two book study servants. Include comments on accurate reporting of activity "each week."

12 min: Concluding comments along with appropriate announcements. Discuss results to date in placing "Evolution" book; if possible, have a few good experiences related. Song 95.

## FOURTH MEETING IN NOVEMBER

Theme: Rejoicing as We Serve Our God. Song 89.

3 min: Introduction and text.

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot."

Family group discuss together material in chapter entitled "Reporting Your Field Ministry," pages 103-114. Make it lively.

Point out why we turn in reports (p. 103), exactly what is to be included in each column of our service report (pp. 103-106), activities that we do not report (p. 107), who may be invited to share in field service (p. 108), when persons being trained should begin to report (p. 109), when children may report (p. 109), how the Publisher's Record cards are used (p. 110), when new Publisher's Record cards are put into the file (pp. 129, 130), how to view regularity in service (p. 111), how the Society compiles the report for the country and for the world (pp. 112, 113), and why we put forth special effort during certain months (emphasize it for December) to aid new ones to start in service (pp. 113, 114).

32 min: Report for 1967 Service Year.

(10 min.) Animated family discussion on "An Excellent Report!" in "Kingdom Ministry" insert. Father takes the lead and guides conversation. Didn't think he had such a good year, but when we see what was done by all of Jehovah's people, the report is truly excellent. Each family member contributes to lively discussion. Be sure to cover experiences referred to and make the points stand out.

(10 min.) Have group, concluding day in unassigned territory, discuss experiences enjoyed, placements made and great joy gained from "fishing" in different waters. Use "Our Best Coverage of Unassigned Territory" as basis for discussion. Build up appreciation for this work and desire for participation in it next year.

(12 min.) Have "panel of experts" on platform and quiz them on the benefits of assemblies and meetings. Base questions and answers on "Assemblies Built Us Up, Gave Wide Witness" and "Education for Everlasting Life." Accent practical points that will benefit us in the ministry.

5 min: Concluding comments. Include remarks on distribution of "Evolution" book. Advise congregation to study pp. 114-123 and pp. 133, 134 in "Your Word Is a Lamp" for next week. Song 6.

## FIFTH MEETING IN NOVEMBER

This meeting is scheduled for November 29, 30, and December 1. It should contain the following two parts, and the remainder of the meeting may be planned locally. Some practical suggestions should be given as to how we can make good use of December to place the "New World Translation." Show need for it as well as advantages.

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp."

Discussion of material in the chapter "Mature Christian Brothers to Help You," pp. 114-123, and the part on the "Congregation Committee" on pp. 133, 134. This part to be handled preferably by discussion among the three members of the congregation committee.

8 min: Preparing Others to Become Praisers of God. (Invitation to meetings)

Select man and wife as persons with whom home Bible study is being conducted, and publisher who conducts the study. It would be fine to use the

(Continued on page 7, col. 1)

# REPORT FOR THE 1967 SERVICE YEAR

## *An Excellent Report!*

Brothers, you will recall how Moses, at the threshold of the Promised Land, recounted the marvelous things that God had done in directing and protecting his people. His words were so upbuilding as he urged fellow Israelites to hold to Jehovah their God for future success. (Deut. 7:12-16) Can we not also gain benefit from reviewing the evidences of God's blessing upon us during the progress of the 1967 service year? Surely we can!

The report is indeed a cause for rejoicing, for it shows that you have been working hard at 'making disciples of people.' For example, the average number of publishers here in the forty-eight adjoining states of the United States showed an increase of about 2 percent, from 305,481 to 311,378. This was twice the increase we had in the previous year. And our April peak of 328,648 was another cause for rejoicing.

Proof of your disciple-making is to be noted in the number baptized during the year—18,582. That represents a lot of teaching! If we view this in terms of a town, 5,000 persons would represent a fair-sized town, and here we have almost four of such towns, people now in the truth, in line for everlasting life!

Of course, it was the Bible studies that helped us to lead sincere persons to the step of dedication. There were, on an average, 247,957 Bible studies reported each month during the year, and the report indicates that you conducted a total of over 14,000 more Bible studies than in 1966. This is really very fine!

As to back-calls, congregation publishers averaged 3.6, and pioneers 28.5. Our grand total of return visits on people who are not Jehovah's witnesses was 18,309,703. Just think what a tremendous amount of good all these calls did! And many of the calls involved extra time preparing for discussions or to answer questions. Also, as you well know, repeated calls were frequently required to find some of these people at home. So you have actually expended much more time and effort than appear on the report. Fine work, brothers!

Another commendable feature was the average hours of the congregation publishers—9.6. Do

you realize this means that, on the average, each of you devoted about 115 hours to teaching and preaching during the year? This is a great deal of time, considering all the things you have to do at home and in secular work. Satisfying, is it not, to know that so much time has been given to Jehovah's praise?

The year was outstanding for pioneer activity, an all-time peak of 9,954 pioneers having been reached in August. In potential, their work equals that of almost 100,000 ten-hour publishers! Our monthly average of regular and vacation pioneers was 15,315, up almost 1,000 a month over last year. And vacation pioneer opportunities continue to receive excellent attention. It shows a keen desire on the part of you brothers to grasp opportunities as you can, even when you have family and other responsibilities. It may well be that one out of ten publishers shared in vacation pioneer service during the 1967 service year. And this has contributed immeasurably to the maturity of many congregations.

The subscription report is also cause for rejoicing. Together, we obtained 1,061,110, an increase of 183,467 new subscriptions over the 1966 report, or a 20.9-percent increase. Isn't it gratifying to know that now, of every issue, about 785,000 copies of *The Watchtower* and 600,000 *Awake!* magazines are being mailed to home addresses in this country?

And as to individual copies of the magazines—you placed a total of 59,999,928! Besides that, 6,179,567 books and booklets were distributed. When we reflect on the fact that there are about 58,000,000 households in the United States, this means that, on the average, each household received more than one piece of literature explaining the Bible's message of liberation!

Often, of course, we do not place anything. Nevertheless, our very presence at the door can have good results. In one Italian Catholic area of Brooklyn where publishers seldom have the opportunity to give a sermon, a woman told a circuit servant's wife: "It gives me great courage to see you people come to the doors." Yes, our calls have an impact on people whether there is any immediate response or not.

Young publishers, too, have done much toward making this a good annual report. One lady in Virginia, for instance, told a circuit servant of her observations, she having lived in many different parts of the world: "You know, the thing that's impressed me about you people is the way you train your children. No matter where we've lived, we haven't been there long before some of the Witness children called with your magazines."

You elderly and infirm publishers also have contributed to our excellent report. This you have done, in many instances, by letter writing. For example, one elderly sister in Iowa wrote about the Kingdom to all her children and others she knew. Result? A total of 26 subscriptions!

Another powerful factor in the witness given during the past year has been the Society's films, "Heritage" and "God Cannot Lie." There have been many private showings. At one of these showings of "Heritage" to a church group, a high school principal said he "would endorse the showing of this film in every church, school and social group concerned with the welfare of youth." A multitude of people have seen "Heritage" by reason of the 194 TV showings since June 1966. One young man who viewed it on TV had planned to enter college that day. He changed his mind and is now studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses.

Films, public talks and literature have all been widely advertised by leaflets (140,958,600 of them were printed for your use). These have been effectively used in the field. Sometimes a person may incline to discount the value of this form of advertising the Kingdom. Well, one leaflet announcing the "God Cannot Lie" film brought a man to a circuit assembly for three days, with the result that a Bible study was started in his home.

There is so much more we would like to tell you about the year's report! For instance, about territory coverage. Briefly, it is estimated that, on an average, both city and rural territory throughout the country was covered about once in six months this past year. But, of course, it varies. Some city territories are covered often. One congregation in Florida, in fact, covered its territory 26 times in six months! But sheep-like ones are still being located. All in all, brothers, the report shows encouraging progress in the work of making disciples. Keep it up!

### ***Our Best Coverage of Unassigned Territory***

In addition to the fine effort you put forth in regularly assigned territory, a grand witness was also given this past year in unassigned areas of the country. Responding to the reminder in last May's *Kingdom Ministry* about the many unassigned areas not worked for two or three years, hundreds of letters poured into the Society's office requesting assignments to care for these areas.

The Society invited special pioneers to participate in the campaign. Also, regular pioneers willing to spend 150 or more hours in such service each month were given some financial assistance under a special arrangement. So, many special and regular pioneer teams moved out into isolated districts and managed to contact thousands of persons who otherwise would not have heard the good news this year.

Truly the foretold willing spirit of God's people contributed immeasurably to the unprecedented success of the 1967 unassigned territory campaign. (Ps. 110:3) All told, there were 568 congregations, besides pioneers and others, that requested and looked after unassigned territories this year. By this concerted effort it was possible to cover all but 58 of the counties or parts of counties available. This is the best coverage of unassigned territory in the United States to date.

Consider the progress that has been made since 1960. That year we started off with 941 unassigned counties or parts of counties. By the close of the service year 564 of these had still not been worked that summer. However, in 1962 only 91 unassigned territories remained unworked at the end of the campaign. This year only 58 were not cared for by any congregation or pioneer, and you'll be glad to know that only 6 of the 58 unworked counties are completely unassigned, with no one doing any witnessing anywhere in the entire county. So, throughout the United States only 6 out of a total of 3,069 counties remained completely unworked.

And on closer scrutiny we find that only a relatively small portion of the total population that is the responsibility of the United States branch remained without contact by you Kingdom publishers during the past year. Of the estimated three million people living in our total unassigned territory, less than 100,000 live in territory not assigned during the year, and most of them have been called on at some time

in the past. Surely the good news is being spread!

It is not possible as yet to assign all the territory to congregations. In most cases, congregations near unassigned territory do not have many publishers and already have an extensive area to cover in their regular assignment. Then there is the great area of some unassigned territories in comparison to the number of people living within them. For example, let's take two counties in Texas, Hudspeth and Culberson. These counties have a combined estimated unassigned population of about 6,000 persons. That does not sound like so many people, does it? However, they are difficult to reach because the unassigned territory in these two counties covers roughly the same areas as the states of Connecticut, Rhode Island and Delaware! Thus it takes an expenditure of much time and money to reach the isolated persons in these areas.

But how different the response in unassigned territory from that often encountered in our home fishing grounds! Here is a report from one congregation sharing in unassigned territory activity in Alabama: "There is something different about the rurals and small communities. In general people are more ready to receive one and show hospitality. This gives us the opportunity to talk about the Kingdom. In cities people are quicker to turn strangers away before hearing what they have to say."

Wouldn't you enjoy working territory such as that described in this interesting report? "People are very friendly and many invite us in for refreshments or a meal. Almost all had never heard of Jehovah's witnesses and are very interested in people who are willing to make free visits to preach the good news. It is often difficult to depart, since people are eager to discuss the Bible. At the end of the day, as we drive back through the territory, we note the friendly waves of those with whom we have talked."

Here are other experiences not at all uncommon in unassigned territory: "We have been able to organize a book study and have had 21 different persons in attendance. With the assistance of five others, one Saturday and Sunday we were able to obtain 27 subscriptions and place 352 magazines. Once my wife made six consecutive calls and obtained 12 subscriptions."

A group of publishers traveled 250 miles one way to reach unassigned territory. Reporting on the rich blessings they enjoyed, they wrote: "We found that average placements are from

3 to 6 books, 30 to 50 magazines, and 1 or 2 subscriptions per day. This is most encouraging. Discussions in depth are usual and many studies have been started on the initial call."

Yes, brothers, you have been giving a mighty witness in all areas of the country. As a result of your fine efforts, 13 congregations have been formed from isolated groups this past service year. How wonderful! Truly, Jehovah has richly blessed our united efforts to make disciples in unassigned territory!

### ***Assemblies Built Us Up, Gave Wide Witness***

Didn't we have fine assemblies this past service year too? What a stimulus to our disciple-making efforts and what an excellent witness! You will be happy to learn that, besides the "Disciple-making" District Assemblies in 45 different cities, we also conducted circuit assemblies in more than 475 locations in 48 states. Many of those circuit assemblies as well as 12 of the district assemblies were held in towns and cities never before used for such assemblies. By supporting the assemblies you shared in giving a fine witness.

The Society seeks to give the greatest witness by making special selection of assembly cities. For example, the 30 to 40 district assemblies now being arranged for 1968 will, it is hoped, be held in cities not used in 1966 and 1967. In fact, many of the places will be those not used for eight to ten years. If all of our arrangements work out, we shall have district assemblies in ten cities not used in the last twenty years!

Another most encouraging feature, brothers, is the far-reaching effect of your fine Christian conduct observed at assemblies during the past year. A high school principal in Washington, for example, wrote the circuit servant: "I can most honestly say that you left our facilities in much better condition than you found them. . . . I think we all learned a great deal from you. . . . I find myself somewhat awed by the respect I have for you people." And the business manager of an Ohio school district wrote: "Our district hat is off to you folks. Your complete organization and handling of those thousands of people won the admiration of our district employees and weekend visitors. The behavior of the children, the courtesy in the cafeteria, parking lot and building in general were noted by all of us."

Isn't it happifying to know that your conduct has been observed with appreciation? Think, too,

of the fine witness given by the circuit assembly programs and all related publicity! At Brookings, S.D., for instance, there were 25 spot radio announcements. At Ipswich, Mass., the radio station carried the public address. At Mascoutah, Ill., despite the groups protesting our use of the school auditorium, the high school board listened carefully to representations made by our brothers and then determined to hold to their contract. Said the circuit servant: "The whole incident proved to be a good witness. As our brothers covered the surrounding territory they received a friendly reception and many favorable comments were heard."

Another point. Do you notice that people are still talking about the Society's films "God Cannot Lie" and "Heritage," used at our circuit assemblies? Remember how one assembly program was built around the "Heritage" film, encouraging families to do things together? Have you put those suggestions into effect?

Recall, too, the excellent circuit assembly program developing the theme "Adding to Our Faith Endurance." It was fine to be reminded of the importance of giving children reasons from the Bible, not just rules. Then there was the demonstration of help given to the "Zeal-out" family. Tactfully the servants explained that their call on the family was not with field service in mind, but to aid in the solution of the family's spiritual problems. The aim was to help the family get down to regular family study and meeting attendance. And, brothers, do you remember the point about greeting those who resume attending meetings? Don't discourage them by telling them it's such a long time since you last saw them. Have you practiced showing warm interest in their spirituality?

The last part of that program, you recall, came right home to us individually, with analysis of four spheres of activity: Personal and family study, guarding against encroachment on our time by too much TV viewing; our meeting attendance, making sure we are there in mind as well as physically; then the matter of predetermining our service-in-the-field times and sticking to them, rather than sharing in the ministry in a haphazard way; finally, there was our recreation. How do we use these occasions for relaxation? What do we talk about? Do we use such opportunities to speak about spiritual matters?

No doubt about it, our circuit assemblies surely helped us all to improve our spirituality. Not

only that, but think of the grand witness they gave in so many towns and cities! And all of us who attended have been much better equipped for effective participation in the discipling work to be done in the coming months. Let it be our firm resolve, brothers, to use our improved spirituality for the blessing of our fellowmen and the praise of the generous God who made all these assembly benefits possible.

### ***Education for Everlasting Life***

Assemblies are high points of the year's experiences, but throughout the year Jehovah provides education for life in the new system of things—our weekly meetings! Our congregational study of the *Life Everlasting* book is a fine example. Didn't you enjoy those chapters on the antitypical Jubilee, various baptisms, and marriage?

In the Theocratic Ministry School we listened to more than 200 excellent talks. Wasn't it good to have all these reminders of God's way of thinking? And how wonderfully service meeting programs equipped us for better service in the field! Too, our public meeting program was enlivened by so many brand-new topics, presented in such a variety of ways! Just think how much we all have learned at those meetings. We didn't want to miss a single one of those educational sessions.

Vitally necessary to us for incitement of one another to love and fine works were the weekly *Watchtower* studies. Recall how practical were some of those topics we discussed: "Building on a Right Foundation with Fire-resistant Materials," "Making Grateful Use of a 'Penny,'" "Festivals of Praise to Jehovah," and "Keeping Free from the Spirit of Complaint." Could we safely have missed this life-giving education? Assuredly not.

That we did appreciate these generous provisions from our God can be noted by the increase in average attendance for all congregation meetings. Attendance at the Theocratic Ministry School rose from 70.9 to 76.1, while that for the weekly book study jumped from 78.9 to 82.8 percent. About 5 percent more attended the *Watchtower* study and the service meeting, figures for which now stand at 84.7 and 75.4 percent respectively.

So, brothers, go on making this fine progress. Regular attendance at all meetings is improving the quality of our God-given discipling work.

# Making Our Assignments Live

<sup>1</sup> How thankful we are to Jehovah for the training he offers us in the Theocratic Ministry School! He has taken farmers and fishermen, factory workers and housewives, and through his organization he has trained us to be qualified ministers. Truly, we do appreciate the fine provisions he constantly makes for our care, including the recently revised publication *Qualified to Be Ministers*. Are you making good use of it when you prepare your student talks? We hope so.

<sup>2</sup> One big question that always comes up when preparing a student talk is, What setting should I use? Sometimes we have our householder all primed to ask a question that no one has ever asked us in all the years that we have been in the ministry. That's not very practical, is it? Of course, the one researching the material gets the benefit of such research and we all enjoy hearing him discuss it. But how much more interesting and helpful it would be if the setting showed us how we might really use the information. In this way we would be making our assignments live, wouldn't we?

<sup>3</sup> Our school instructions say that for talks numbers three and four one assistant is assigned by the school servant, but others may also be used. In some instances, the situation can

be more lively when there is a three-sided conversation. For example, often when we conduct a study, it is with a husband and a wife or with a mother and a child. We may do that in the school too. Or it may be that, when you are making a back-call, a neighbor comes in and tries to disrupt things by asking somewhat hostile questions. We have to cope with the situation so that the progress of the householder is not hindered. These things really happen. And it is what really happens that we want to use. If we keep in mind that true religion is a way of life, that it influences everything we do, then we will remember that *our settings may be taken from anything we do in life*. If the material we are discussing is really something that we would use from house to house or on a back-call, fine. It is good to use such a setting. But if not, then it may be useful to have another setting.

<sup>4</sup> For example, your material might be something that would help two people settle an argument. Possibly your setting could be right at home, helping two children when they get into a quarrel. As the argument progresses, the speaker, the father or mother, could walk in, set them down and reason with them from the Scriptures to help settle

## Your Service Meetings

(Cont'd)

same ones for the entire series of demonstrations that will be held twice a month from now through March.

Chairman briefly reminds audience that we all are making special effort to encourage those with whom we study to attend meetings. Suggest that, if they have already tried several times to build up interest in meetings, they may want to take along another publisher to let that publisher help to stimulate interest in meetings.

Demonstrate: Two publishers arrive at home for study; introductions made. Visiting publisher says that he (or she) has heard about how well they are doing in their study of the Bible. Get ready to start study.

Chairman interrupts, suggests that we see what happens at conclusion of study.

Demonstrate: Publisher conducting study mentions that both of them attend meetings at Kingdom Hall together. Other publisher promptly follows through with enthusiastic comments about public talk and "Watchtower" study; explains that new attenders are not called on to comment unless they volunteer; invites newly interested couple to attend meeting with them that week. Arrange to pick them up.

Chairman: If those with whom you are studying are not yet attending meetings, why not try this suggestion within the next week or two?

## FIRST MEETING IN DECEMBER

Theme: Jealously Guard Liberty-giving Worship—Gal. 5:1. Song 54.

10 min: Introduction, text, comments and talk on month's service theme. See Dec. 1, 1967, "Watchtower."

10 min: Making Our Assignments Live. Question-and-answer coverage, preferably by school servant.

10 min: Presenting the Good News. Questions and answers along with brief interview of publisher who has started studies from magazine placements. Also discuss how offering "New World Translation" can open opportunities to start studies.

25 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot."

Chairman comments very briefly that servant body is made up of mature Christians and all of them have assignments to be of help to us. We are going to get better acquainted.

Call them to the front, one at a time. Some may be called on simply to state to the congregation what they do as servants. Others may be interviewed with a series of questions. Emphasis should be on the ways they serve their brothers in the congregation; records may be discussed to some extent, but highlight their value to the congregation. Draw comments largely from information in the book, on pp. 124-132, 135-152 (par. 1). Call on one congregation book study servant to speak for them all. Ask one public speaker to represent all.

If there are any servants' positions not currently filled by brothers, but sisters are helping to care for the work, explain that. (See p. 120, par. 1.) The sisters may be asked to explain from their seats what work they are doing to assist in caring for congregation interests.

5 min: Concluding comments. During December publishers may continue to use sermon "Time to Rejoice" (April 1967 "Kingdom Ministry") or any other sermon desired. Song 3.

the problem. At other times, material may be most appropriate for a setting that depicts your own family study sessions.

<sup>5</sup> Here are some further suggestions: Sometimes at noontime on the job one might get the opportunity  
(Continued on page 8, col. 1)

## Announcements

◆ NOTICE: The congregation report card sent to the Society should show only the activity for the congregation publishers. It should be compiled from the weekly record sheet kept by the assistant congregation servant, not from the new Congregation Field Ministry chart. Pioneer reports are sent to the Society on cards provided for that purpose. Congregations that sent in an incorrect report for September are requested to write a letter stating what figures should be subtracted from their September report.

◆ You may want to use the sermon "Time to Rejoice" (April 1967 *Kingdom Ministry*) during December. The scriptures are Luke 21:28 and 2 Peter 3:13, 14. Or, if you prefer, use any sermon of your choice.

◆ Literature offers: December, *New World Translation* and one booklet, for \$1. January through April, *Watchtower* subscription campaign. Subscription for *Watchtower* and three booklets, for \$1. Please order booklets and increase magazine supplies now.

◆ Suggestions for meetings for field service: Week of November 12: Getting our Bible students to meetings. November 19: Talking points on *Evolution* book. November 28: Proper use of Field Service and Bible Study Report slips. December 3: Offering the *New World Translation*.

◆ Many brothers have enjoyed splendid experiences by sharing in magazine work on the world's Thanksgiving holiday, which falls this year on Thursday, November 23. Why not try it?

◆ Are you thinking about it? Why not plan on vacation pioneering, if possible, during December and increase your joy. Please refer to page 199 of the book "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" for requirements.

◆ New publications available:  
"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial" —French  
*God's Way Is Love* (revised) —English

◆ Again available in U.S.A.:  
"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Chinese

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:  
"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" (pocket edition) —Spanish  
*Qualified to Be Ministers* —Spanish  
*When God Is King over All the Earth* —Spanish

◆ Orders for copies of the 1968 *Yearbook* and calendar in English may be submitted starting November 27, and those in other languages may be ordered two weeks later. The *Yearbook* is available in English, Spanish and German, 50c each. Calendars are available in English, Danish, Dutch, French, German, Finnish, Italian, Japanese, Portuguese, Spanish and Swedish, 25c each. Pioneers on the list before July 1, 1967, may receive a free *Yearbook* by making request of their literature servant. This will be included in the congregation order, and, later, credit may be requested for the pioneer's copy of the *Yearbook*. Pioneers may obtain additional *Yearbook* copies at 15c each. Please order *Yearbook* copies and calendars through your congregation.

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## Paving the Way for Bible Studies

<sup>1</sup> Recently one of the brothers here at Bethel took a group of college students on a tour of the Service Office. Most of them already knew of our house-to-house activity, but, before conducting the tour, this brother wanted to be sure they fully understood the real purpose of our ministry and so he told them: "The primary work of Jehovah's witnesses is to teach Bible truths. For this reason we conduct personal Bible studies with those whom we find interested in God's Word." Now that they knew the objective of our ministry, the tour resulted in an increased appreciation for the motive behind our work.

<sup>2</sup> What this brother said is true. The Bible study work is the foremost means by which persons are aided to learn of Jehovah's purposes. When we place literature with interested persons it is usually beneficial to tell them about this home Bible study service. Even if you have difficulty in starting studies, you may already have a fine source of Bible studies without even realizing it. To what do we refer? Magazine routes! Have you told those to whom you deliver magazines that you would like to conduct a regular home Bible study with them? When you call back on your magazine placements week after week, a warm,

**Making Our Assignments Live** (Cont'd)  
nity to do some incidental witnessing; that might be a very useful and practical setting. Or, we might suggest a conversation in the waiting room at the doctor's office. Or, perhaps explaining to a schoolteacher why our children do not share in holiday celebrations. In other words, settings may be taken from anything we do in life.

<sup>6</sup> We might also say a word about our settings for the final student talk. Here, too, the setting should be realistic. If the subject is the type that a young publisher might be able to use as a talk in school, that would be fitting. We have heard that one brother gave a talk as if it were his defense of his ministerial status before the draft board. Some of our brothers who have refused to join in picketing when the union

friendly relationship is built up with the householder. As you discuss various articles together, you can't help but learn something about his interests and views on the issues of the day. How beneficial this knowledge and friendly relationship are in selecting topics for study that will be most appealing. Truly, magazine routes provide an excellent foundation for starting Bible studies.

<sup>3</sup> After a few calls you might place a booklet when delivering the magazines. Or, if you prefer, you might point to one of the articles with the study questions in the first issue of the *Awake!* each month. If you know of something in the publications that would be of particular interest to the householder, you can ask a question on that point and show how the literature readily provides the Bible's answer. Look up the scriptures together. If it seems appropriate, consider several paragraphs. Before leaving, review with the householder what he has learned and arrange to discuss the next few paragraphs the following week.

<sup>4</sup> By using magazine routes to pave the way for Bible studies it has been possible to start studies without difficulty in territory where there is indifference or even prejudice. By keeping your objective in view when placing magazines, we believe that you too will find the door open to many fine Bible studies.

went out on strike have had the opportunity to explain their position before union members, and as a result no fine was imposed upon them. This could be used for a setting for scriptures on Christian neutrality. And there is also the setting of a service talk. It usually is appropriate when the others are not.

<sup>7</sup> If any of you have difficulty in selecting a setting, you should never hesitate to ask your brothers for ideas. After all, we enjoy doing things together. It is hoped that some of these suggestions for settings will help us to make our talks more alive, more informative and more practical. Remember, the basic principle is, true religion influences everything we do. So our settings may be taken from anything we do in life. Brothers, let's work to make our assignments live!

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ An all-time peak of 46,849 publishers reported in Brazil during August. This is a 25-percent increase over last year!

◆ Nine district assemblies in Malawi attended by 25,830, with 1,418 baptized. New peak of 18,519 publishers in August for a 23-percent increase in spite of opposition encountered in many localities.

◆ Zambia reports eight district assemblies attended by 39,111 and 1,129 baptized. Twenty-percent increase in publishers in August.

◆ Other new publisher peaks: Burma, with a 25-percent increase, 306 publishers reporting. Fiji, with peak of 302 publishers; 727 attended public talk at district assembly. Ghana, with 10,034 publishers, a 14-percent increase; publishers averaging 14.5 hours.

## Question Box

● What may be reported as time spent in the field service?

This question is answered in the new book "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot," on pages 104, 105. There you will notice that it says time to be reported is from when you personally make your first call in the territory until you leave your last call, and this is true whether anyone is at home or not. So your report may differ from that of others in your group. The best thing to do is to plan your work so that everyone in the group can keep busy for the full time set aside for the service.

It is also stated that, if two publishers work together, both may count the time, as long as both share in giving the witness. In most cases no more than two are needed to handle any call. But if, for some reason, more than two publishers go to the same home Bible study, as, for example, if parents take a child with them, just two are to count service time, and these should be the ones who actually share in giving the witness.

On the other hand, there is much time that may be counted as service that some may overlook. For example, do you count time spent in incidental witnessing? in writing letters to give a witness? in conducting a Bible study with your unbaptized children? in calling newly interested persons on the phone to get them to meetings? in calling at the home of an unbaptized publisher to take him along in service or in helping him to learn a sermon to use in the service? You may. In fact, any time that you spend in helping persons who are not baptized witnesses of Jehovah to learn about God's Word and his organization may be counted in your report.

Even among those who got baptized in the past there may be some who need special help. Perhaps they seldom come to meetings AND miss sharing in the service for entire months at a time. They need help, don't they? If you can arrange to conduct a Bible study with them, it might help to build them up, and that may be included in your report.

We appreciate your turning in your service reports; they are a source of encouragement to all of us.



To save lives, build with fire-resistant materials.



# KINGDOM MINISTRY

DECEMBER, 1967

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
"Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:8.

VOL. X NO. 12

Dear Publishers:

Here at headquarters we have been enjoying many blessings by having with us the Kingdom Ministry School students from all parts of the country. We hear many enriching and inspiring experiences from these students. There is one that we would especially like to share with you. One of the students was at one time a commander in the American Legion and he related this experience to us:

Back in 1950 the local post he commanded needed funds, and the Legion Hall was rented to Jehovah's witnesses. Soon thereafter, one of his officers charged that the Witnesses took down the flag. To find out for himself, he sat in on one of their meetings. The flag was still there, and he liked what he heard. He asked many questions, and a Bible study was started with him. As he progressed in knowledge, the Bible's teaching of true Christian love that reaches over all national barriers won out. He resigned from membership in the Legion at an open assembly, explaining his position and then walking out. His wife fanatically opposed his resignation, hurled shameful epithets at him and left him, taking along his two daughters and all his possessions. The local Witnesses rallied to his assistance. Now, after many years, he is conducting a study with his older daughter, now grown up and married and away from her mother's influence. He rejoices to be serving under God's appointed Commander, Jesus Christ.

We have also heard some encouraging experiences from the Gilead students, the 45th class of Gilead having opened on October 23. You may be interested to know that this class is made up of 101 students, 46 brothers and 55 sisters. They come from 11 different lands and average 25.8 years of age and 8.9 years in the truth. About half the class is studying Spanish and the others are studying French. On registration day Brother Knorr gave them a most helpful three-and-a-

## Help Wanted

<sup>1</sup> "For what?" you may ask. To do the Kingdom preaching work. The remaining time is short, and, as Jesus put it, "the good news has to be preached first," before the old system comes to its end. (Mark 13:10) True, there are more than 300,000 helpers in the field in this country, but we know you will agree that more are needed to get the job done thoroughly.

<sup>2</sup> December is one of those months when we give special attention to inviting other people to have an active share with us in praising Jehovah. These come basically from those with whom we study. At our service meetings recently we have been learning of things we might say to our Bible students to direct their attention to Jehovah's organization. Have you applied these suggestions at your studies? Are those with whom you study ready for service? If so, by all means invite them to share in the ministry this month.

<sup>3</sup> If someone is ready for service, you can put his mind at ease by describing the help that will be given him, so he won't think he will be on his own. You could sit down with the new ones and work

half-hour talk, to get them started in the right way. Incidentally, we also heard that Brother Knorr is planning to visit a few of the branches in the Caribbean area and Central America late in November.

There is certainly a lot of work to be done around here, and, of course, there is much work for all of us to do in distribution of the *New World Translation* during December and in aiding others who want to share with us in liberty-giving worship. We send all you dear brothers our warm love and greetings and pray Jehovah's blessing upon you and your ministry to Him through Jesus Christ.

Your brothers,  
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

out a simple sermon they could give and then invite them to go along with you and use it in the field. The Bible is what they have been studying, and it is the very book that we are offering this month, so they should be delighted to place the *New World Translation* with others and encourage them to study it. Their spontaneous, genuine expressions of appreciation for how it has helped them will do much to encourage others to obtain it. Of course, you may want to take new ones along with you in the magazine activity or on one of your back-calls or studies. Wherever you start them in the service, help them to see what a joyful work it is and how vital that they continue in it.

<sup>4</sup> There will undoubtedly be some who need special assistance. Would it help you young publishers to have a simple sermon you could use? If so, why not ask your parents to work one out with you and then practice it at home? New publishers will appreciate like assistance. Some, too, are elderly or confined to their homes and could use help either with transportation or in writing letters. Why not find out if some of the elderly or infirm are doing incidental witnessing that they may not be reporting? In one experience we heard at Bethel, an elderly sister who was reporting very little service was actually writing letters and talking the truth some thirty hours each month to children and other non-dedicated persons. Now this time is being reported, and she is happy about it. We know that you publishers want to assist such ones, even though it means going out of your way, so be sure to keep your eyes open to see opportunities to aid all who are not strong.—Rom. 15:1.

<sup>5</sup> Are we not glad that we heard the "help wanted" call and responded? Indeed we are! Let us joyfully aid others to know that their help is wanted in publishing the "good news."



Zealously guard liberty-giving worship.



# Your Service Meetings

## SECOND MEETING IN DECEMBER

Theme: Expanding Our Praise to Jehovah. Song 61.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.  
20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot."

College students, assigned to do research on Witnesses, visit publishers to get information about organization and how it functions. This is not first discussion; what was mere curiosity at first has turned into genuine interest.

Base discussion on pages 152 through 170 in book, but in answering questions direct attention to the Bible, reading some texts, quoting others. Make the thoughts in third and fourth sentences at top of page 168 permeate discussion.

15 min: "Help Wanted."

Questions and answers; possibly a demonstration of assistance being given to an irregular publisher to share in the service, or by parents to help children in the service.

8 min: Preparing Others to Become Praisers of Jehovah.

Are those with whom you conduct a home Bible study attending congregation meetings yet? If not, keep on inviting them. But, whether they have responded yet or not, we suggest that you apply the following suggestion within the next week or two.

Demonstrate: Same householders as previously, same publisher conducting study. As study concludes, publisher says: "You have observed the way that Jehovah's witnesses carry on their preaching work, so I thought you would be interested in the Scriptural basis for it. Would you open your Bibles to Acts 20:20?" Show that apostles called from house to house; so do we. Turn to Psalm 148:12, 13—all in congregation have a share. Next, Luke 8:1—training is provided until one gains experience.

Unless those with whom you study are really ready for it, not necessary to invite them in service at this point. This is just one step in preparation.

2 min: Accounts servant's report.  
10 min: Concluding comments. Highlight suggestions on opportunities to place "New World Translation." Appropriate Announcements. Song 11.

## THIRD MEETING IN DECEMBER

Theme: Serving Confidently with God's Clean Organization. Song 88.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

10 min: Question Box. Book study servant discusses with his group, including children, how they can all make back-calls and should report those they make, including deliveries on magazine routes.

15 min: Presenting the Good News.

Discussion with audience; include demonstration of placing Bible when person says he has one, also how to start a study whether the Bible is placed or not.

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot."

Discourse on the subject "Keeping the Congregation Clean," pages 170 through 186 in book. To be handled preferably by one of the committee. Cover briefly the main points of the entire chapter so everyone gets overall picture, but concentrate on any aspect most needed in your congregation. Use scriptures, particularly on points that you emphasize.

10 min: Concluding comments. May wish to discuss what to say during

holiday season, perhaps offering suggestions for magazine presentations. See also "Make Sure," pages 236-238. Have all reported field service by 15th of month? Remind brothers to study material in "Lamp" book, pages 186 through 198, for next week. Song 51.

## FOURTH MEETING IN DECEMBER

Theme: Accepting and Appreciating Our Privileges of Service. Song 18.

5 min: Introduction, text, comments.

7 min: Preparing Others to Become Praisers of God. (Urgency of preaching.)

On your home Bible studies this past week or two, did you discuss the Scriptural basis for preaching work? Ready for next step; let's look in at conclusion of study.

Demonstrate: Publisher says: "Before we conclude our discussion, there are two scriptures that I would like to share with you. They show why Jehovah's witnesses feel such urgency about the preaching work that they do." 2 Timothy 4:1, 2—"be at it urgently." Matthew 24:14—end of wicked system close at hand.

Whether your study is new or one of longer duration, we suggest you discuss these points with the householder.

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot."

Pages 186 through 198 to be covered by audience participation, questions and answers. Encourage spontaneous answers, rather than searching for answers from book. Brother in charge should know material well to be sure points are covered. Use questions below:

"Opportunities to Share in Special Privileges of Service": How does a mature Christian feel about taking on added responsibilities in Jehovah's service? What do the Scriptures say about the need for personal progress? What is required on our part if we are to show an increase as a result of our work? Name a factor that is basic to any real progress, and explain what should be done about it. If some are not regularly and effectively sharing in the back-call and Bible study work, what is recommended, and why? To what privilege does Romans 15:1, 2 direct our attention, and how can it be handled in practical ways? How can a person become qualified to be an appointed servant? (Serving Where the Need Is Greater) What is meant by territory "where the need is greater"? What viewpoint does the Bible encourage us to have toward such territory? In what way can this territory be cared for? (Regular Pioneer Service) How much of one's time is required to be a pioneer? How should young people who are finishing school view pioneer service? (Read and emphasize p. 194, pars. 2, 3.) Who may be a pioneer, and how does one apply for this service? What responsibilities does one enrolling as a pioneer accept? Besides his field ministry, what other responsibilities does a pioneer have? What place does secular work have in his life? How long are pioneers encouraged to stay on in that service, if possible?

8 min: Branch letter. Family discussion.

10 min: "Organized to Help." Talk by mature brother warmly expressing appreciation for the fine help rendered

by the congregation book study servants and others who are working so diligently to assist their brothers. Also include in talk some questions for audience to answer.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include items from Theocratic News; encouragement to read "What Is Needed for Salvation" in December 1, 1967, "Watchtower" before inviting new ones in service; arrangements for helping those not yet in service before end of month; reminder to study pages 199 through 207 of "Lamp" book. Song 112.

## FIFTH MEETING IN DECEMBER

This meeting may be planned locally. However, you may wish to switch the sermon for the "Watchtower" campaign to this meeting if the service meeting falls on December 29.

## FIRST MEETING IN JANUARY

Theme: Made Powerful Spiritually, Though Weak Physically. Song 21.

10 min: Introduction, text and comments, along with talk on theme for the month taken from article in January 1, 1968, "Watchtower."

20 min: "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot."

Pages 199 through 207, to be covered with audience participation. Brother assigned this part should know material well to assure good coverage. Use questions below:

(Vacation Pioneer Service) Who are the ones that enroll as vacation pioneers, and when may a person share in this service? (Also, ask how many locally have been vacation pioneers at some time.) What are the pre-enrollment requirements? What are the service goals for vacation pioneers? How do those who have been vacation pioneers feel about this service? (Special Pioneer Service) What is special pioneer service? How do special pioneers go about organizing new congregations? So, what qualifications are needed by special pioneers? Outline their service goals and the provisions made to help them both materially and spiritually. What Bible record is a special source of inspiration to those reaching out for special pioneer service? (Missionary Service) Was missionary service a part of first-century Christianity, and why? What moves a person to become a missionary? How long have some missionaries been in their assignments, and how do they feel about their work? What special training is given to prospective missionaries, and who qualify for it? How do missionaries obtain the material necessities of life? What desire and what experiences can soon cause one to forget any strangeness about the way of life in his missionary territory? (Read p. 205, par. 1.) (Bethel Service) Why does the Society operate Bethel homes, branch offices and printing plants, and what kind of work is done there? Is there any similarity between such work and that work done by the early Christians? Outline the Bethel family schedule. Who may qualify for Bethel service? Why do you view Bethel service as a special privilege? Regardless of our personal circumstances, what place should God's service have in our lives? (Read p. 207, par. 3.)

(Continued on page 3, col. 1)

## Organized to Help

<sup>1</sup> Isn't it pleasant to have a real friend, one that you know is truly concerned with your welfare and is interested in you and your problems? That is what the book study servant endeavors to be. He sees the importance of showing a warm personal interest in the spiritual well-being of each one in his study group. Though he has personal matters to care for, perhaps a family, yet he endeavors to organize his life in order to be of help to us; and we appreciate all the services he renders to us, don't we?

<sup>2</sup> Just think about what he does for us. Each week he conducts a fine Bible study for our spiritual upbuilding, helping us to get a clearer understanding of points that we may have found difficult. Also, he makes arrangements for field service to fit our circumstances. He regularly obtains territory in which we can work. When we need to go along with someone else in the service, either for training or encouragement, he is glad to arrange for it. He even makes it a point to go with us himself from time to time.

<sup>3</sup> If we have been missing the meetings for some reason, he may stop by our home to see us, or perhaps give us a call on the phone. He knows that we need the meetings in order to stay spiritually alive. He realizes that there may be problems that are keeping us away from Jehovah's table. He is interested

### Your Service Meetings (Cont'd)

15 min: Suggested sermon for "Watchtower" campaign.

Theme: Finding Security by Turning to God.

Isa. 59:7, 8—World lacks security because of forsaking God

Prov. 1:33—Ones who listen to wisdom of God enjoy security

Ask for suggestions on introducing sermon to fit local circumstances and on transitions between the scriptures and to the offer. Basically we might ask: "Security is important to everyone, isn't that true? We would appreciate being free from fear, danger and anxiety about the future. Yet there is great insecurity, and most people are affected by it. The Bible shows clearly why this insecurity exists. Note these words at Isaiah 59:7 and 8 . . ." Then as a transition to Proverbs 1:33, "It is apparent that the wisdom of man has not produced security, but note the assurance in Proverbs 1:33 . . ." In conclusion you might say, "The 'Watchtower' magazine offers a guide to the Bible's thoughts on security and the real hope for mankind. [Show magazine and refer to specific article.] You may have it for a year for just one dollar. Three booklets are given as a gift with it."

If time allows, sermon may be demonstrated.

7 min: "What the People Need." Enthusiastic talk arousing interest for the "Watchtower" campaign.

8 min: Concluding comments. Song 105.

in us, so, without prying into our private affairs, he simply asks if he can be of help. Or perhaps we have not turned in a service report for the month, so he checks with us about it. Why does he do it? Because he cares for us. He believes that, as Jehovah's servants, we really want to share in the preaching work; so he offers to be of assistance.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps there have been occasions when you had an assignment to give a student talk and you asked your book study servant for assistance. After you spent a little time discussing it together, the whole job seemed easier, didn't it? How glad you were to have a brother like that who was willing to help! Or, it may be that you put forth a special effort to comment at the *Watchtower* study, and afterward your book study servant let you know how good it was to hear your expression. It warmed your heart,

## What the People Need

<sup>1</sup> Do the people in your territory realize that the end of the old system of things is close at hand? Do they know that their choice of religion, and what they do about it, will determine whether they will be among the survivors? Do they really know the difference between their own religion and what the Bible teaches? These are things that they need to know, aren't they? These are points that we want to impress on their minds, and you will be glad to know that these are the truths that will be emphasized in the straightforward articles in *The Watchtower* during the forthcoming *Watchtower* campaign. This is what the people need.

<sup>2</sup> How can we help them to benefit from it? By getting the *Watchtower* magazine into their hands. During the coming months each issue will begin with an article on a topic that you will find most people willing to talk about, something that they want to know about. For example: "Where Can You Find Security?" and "Security That Even Money Cannot Buy." These subjects will lead into the plainspoken discussions of truth mentioned above. This is something that we can offer enthusiastically. How beneficial it will be to have information of this sort going into the homes of subscribers twice a month! That is what we want to arrange. There are many opportunities to obtain subscriptions, but, among others, be sure to give the house-to-house work a prominent place in your service program. It is here that most subscriptions are obtained.

didn't it? It made you thank God for his provision of brothers who do so much to build us up.

<sup>5</sup> Yes, the book study servants are brothers whose love for Jehovah and his people moves them to give freely of their time to help us. How much we appreciate them! We can truly say of them as Paul said of Epaphroditus, "keep holding men of that sort dear."—Phil. 2:29.

## Announcements

◆ Literature offer for December: *New World Translation* and booklet, for \$1. January through April: *Watchtower* subscription and three booklets, for \$1. May wish to offer both *Watchtower* and *Awake!* subscriptions with six booklets, for \$2.

◆ December 25, Monday, may be used to place Bibles or magazines. We encourage using the occasion to share in the field service.

◆ Suggestions for meetings for field service: December 10: Presenting the Bible offer. December 17: What can be done to help those not in service yet. December 24: Overcoming "holiday" objections. December 31: Starting studies when placing Bibles. January 7: Review new sermon for *Watchtower* campaign.

◆ The January 8, 1968, *Awake!* will be a specially designed issue that features "The Increase of Lawlessness," its causes, what a person can do to protect himself, and the remedy. We believe that it will be an excellent issue to use, with *The Watchtower*, in obtaining double subscriptions. Try it. If you can use an increased supply, order now.

◆ With regard to sending in regular and vacation pioneer applications, congregation servants, please review what is said in "Lamp" book, page 196, paragraph 1, and page 199, paragraph 2.

◆ New publications available:

*Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God* —Finnish

"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial" —German

*From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* —Motu

*The Joy of All the People* —Persian

"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Ga, Turkish, Venda

"Peace Among Men of Good Will" or *Armageddon—Which?* —Venda

*Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order* —Bulgarian, Cebuano, Sango, Tagalog

T9—*The Sign of Christ's Presence* —Benin

T12—*Do You Believe in Evolution or the Bible?* —Ibo

◆ Again available in U.S.A.:

"Make Sure of All Things" —French

◆ Out of stock in U.S.A.:

*From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* —Arabic, Chinese, Croatian, French, Korean, Spanish

"Your Will Be Done on Earth" —Greek

"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Polish, Romanian

"Look! I Am Making All Things New" —Slovenian

*Evolution versus The New World* —Hebrew

◆ Orders for the 1967 *Watchtower* and *Awake!* bound volumes in English, Spanish and Portuguese may be submitted starting January 8, 1968. A good supply of the 1964 *Watchtower* bound volumes in English are still available. The 1967 *Watch Tower Publications Index* may be ordered along with the bound volumes, beginning January 8.

◆ The Society has a good supply of reel #2 of the music tapes available. The reel contains songs 18 to 35 and the cost is \$3.75 per reel.

# Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

## Using the "New World Translation"

<sup>1</sup>The very fact that the Bible has long been the best selling book alerts us to the fact that many people already have a copy in their homes. So, as we present the *New World Translation* at the homes in December, we will not be surprised when many say, "Oh, I have a Bible." But very likely what they have is a *Douay Version*, which was originally published away back in 1610 C.E., or a *King James Version*, which was first published in 1611 C.E. If that is the case, they may readily agree that there is much in the Bible that is difficult to understand or they may have noted the archaic language that is used.

<sup>2</sup>It may be of interest to them, then, to realize that the *New World Translation* is not just another Bible, but a modern version prepared with a view both to accurate translation of the original thought of the Hebrew and Greek text and to use of modern understandable language. It is now available in complete form in English and Spanish, with the Christian Greek Scriptures also available in French, Portuguese, German, Dutch and Italian. Some interesting comparisons of scripture renderings are found in "*Make Sure of All Things; Hold Fast to What Is Fine*," pages 52 and 53, which might well be used to show the advantage of the *New World Translation* in obtaining a clear appreciation of the meaning of the Scriptures. Sometimes just letting the householder read a few verses from the *New World Translation* is enough to help him appreciate how understandable it is and the advantage it has over older translations.

<sup>3</sup>But do not forget the other fine features of this Bible. The concordance, or Index of Important Bible Words, is a wonderful aid to any sincere person who wants to study the Scriptures. The appendix has some very interesting doctrinal information on subjects such as Hades and the soul, also on the use of Jehovah's name in the Greek Scriptures. Then we have some interesting maps of Bible lands and the Table of the Books of the Bible, listing the writer, date and place of writing and time covered for each

of the 66 Bible books. All this for only \$1.

<sup>4</sup>But still some people prefer to stick to the Bible they are accustomed to and do not want a "new Bible," as they view it. What then? While they may not be interested in another Bible, they might very much appreciate having a home Bible study. Here is where we can use the direct approach to good advantage, explaining that as Bible teachers our work is to arrange for free home Bible studies, using the Bible of their choice.

<sup>5</sup>Our work is to see that this book that has long been a best seller becomes the best read and understood book among people of all nations who love Jehovah. Let us work with that goal in view during December.

### SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	949	141.5	54.6	6.7	151.7
Pios.	10,516	95.0	38.9	4.8	99.5
Vac. Pios.	4,037	82.4	26.5	2.2	79.0
Pubs.	300,967	9.7	4.3	.6	12.0
TOTAL	316,469				

Public Meetings Held: 19,468

### OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi. St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	881	145.0	62.8	7.5	158.3
Pios.	10,687	99.6	42.6	5.0	115.5
Vac. Pios.	8,492	82.6	30.2	2.4	94.8
Pubs.	299,178	10.0	4.5	.6	12.7
TOTAL	319,238				

Public Meetings Held: 22,922

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1968  
342,516 Publishers

### HOW DID WE DO?

Look at the excellent growth and activity reflected in the above reports. We held up printing the September report until we were sure it was correct, as some congregations misunderstood how to send in their report; so this allows for some comparison. Note those increasing publisher figures. They represent an average of 11,958 more workers in the field for September and October than for the same months last year. The regular pioneer ranks continued to swell, with a peak of 10,687 in October. In every feature of service for special, regular and vacation pioneers, as well as congregation publishers, October was better than September. Likely the crowning feature of increased activity in October was in back-calls, for you made 2,127,666, or a quarter of a million more than our previous peak in April 1965. We are delighted with this start for the service year and look for further fine progress as we continue to show appreciation for the urgency of the message we bear.

## THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Malawi had a fine new peak of 18,549 publishers in September. On October 23d a ban was announced against Jehovah's witnesses because they were "dangerous to the good government of the State." Appeals have been taken, as the reasons given for the ban were based on false charges. During September, prior to the ban, in one small area 15 homes of brothers were pulled down and the brothers assaulted. The missionaries have now been ordered out of the country.

◆ Italy reports a new peak of publishers for September of 11,402. This is 1,375 more than last September. Publishers continue to average 10 hours.

◆ South Africa reports that so far for eight assemblies the public meeting attendance has been 16,253, with 296 baptized.

◆ At Holbrook, New York, a faithful older brother witnessed to a college student. He was so interested they studied together three or four hours a day for 23 days. He was then baptized, and now, over a year and a half later, the young man is pioneering.

## Question Box

● Is it true that back-calls may be reported even when deliveries are made on a magazine route and when a phone call is made to invite a newly interested person to a meeting?

Yes, that is true. The important thing is to keep in regular touch with these people to further their interest in God's Word.

First of all, keep in mind that a back-call almost always involves a return visit to an unbaptized person who previously showed interest, and to count the call you must contact that person. Also, the visit should be made with the intention of making a back-call. What you are able to do on the call may depend to a large extent on the householder, but good is accomplished even by making contact again, and the call may be counted if it conforms to the points italicized above.

Sometimes you may stop by to have a Bible discussion with one of these persons, perhaps to conduct a home Bible study. At other times you may simply drop off a piece of literature for him to read, or invite him to a meeting. Usually your return visit will be made in person, either by going to his house or by having him come to yours. But at times the return visit may, of necessity, be by writing a letter in which you give a further witness, or it may be made over the phone. It may simply be a phone call to invite him to a meeting, or to tell him about a congregation meeting that you attended. You may also stop at his home to take him with you to a meeting. Each time you do any of these things, and succeed in contacting the intended person, you have made a back-call. Be sure to include it in your report.

There is more, but we will save it for next month.

★ Will you share zealously in praising Jehovah in December? ★